This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

**Usage guidelines**

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

**About Google Book Search**

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

Bx 5502.11

Harvard College Library

FROM THE GIFT OF

WILLIAM ENDICOTT, JR.

(Class of 1887)

OF BOSTON

This Book is presented to the Hon.ble Daniel Finch
as a small token, of the sincere regard, and
unfeigned esteem, of the Compiler

His Affec.te Friend & Relative

. Bagot.

This Book is presented to the Hon.ble Daniel Finch
as a small token, of the sincere regard, and
unfeigned esteem, of the Compiler

His Affec.te Friend & Relative

. Bagot.

This Book is presented to the Hon.ble Daniel Finch
as a small token, of the sincere regard, and
unfeigned esteem, of the Compeller

His Affec.te Friend & Relative

. Bagot.

# Memorials

OF THE

# BAGOT FAMILY;

COMPILED IN

1823.

---

" As every man's house is his Castle; so is his family a private commonwealth."

BRATHWAITE'S ENGLISH GENTLEMAN. *(London, 1663, p. 156.)*

---

*PRINTED AT BLITHFIELD,*

BY WM. HODGETTS.

—

1824.

Br 5502.11 F
*

HARVARD COLLEGE
JUL 21 1919
LIBRARY
Gift of
William Endicott, Jr.

William Bagot, 2d baron Bagot

# INTRODUCTION.

CARTE, the Historian, in the course of his literary travels on the continent, remarked, that he found among several ancient Families of France, "their Domestic Annals," carefully preserved, "with a warm "patriotic spirit worthy of imitation."——"This delight and pride of "the modern Gauls," (observes an acute writer of our own days,)* "in "the great and good deeds of their Ancestors, preserved in domestic "archives, will be ascribed to their folly, or vanity; yet, in that folly "there is so much wisdom, and in that vanity there is so much great-"ness, that the one will amply redeem the other."

Strengthened by these opinions, and feeling assured that some obscure portions of the national history will receive light from these Family Memorials; the Author of the present Compilation ventures to submit it, without further preface, to the indulgent perusal of his friends.

---

* D'Israeli's "Curiosities of Literature," second series. Vol III. p 297.

## FIRST PORTION OF THE BAGOT PEDIGREE.

BAGOD, Lord of a Moiety of Bramelle com. Staff. temp. W. Conq.

Bagod de Bramelle. temp. Hen. I.

Bagod de Bramelle. temp. R. Stephani.

Simon Bagot, Lord of Bramelle, temp. Ric. I. & Joannis.

Sir Hugh Bagot, Kt. Lord of Bromley=Alice, dau. of ..... William Bagot.

Richard Bagot, Lord of Bromley Bagot=Christiana, dau. of ..... Henry Bagot.

William Bagot, Lord of B. B. ob. 1296=Hawisie, dau. of ..... Avicia. Emma. Robert Bagot.

John Bagot, Lord of B. B. 27 Edw. I.=Lucy, dau. of ..... Wm. Bagot. Sibilla, mar. Wm. son of Alured Sulney. Rich. Bagot.

John, only son of John, Lord of B. B. 15 Edw. II.=Eglina, dau. and co-heir: of Anchitell Malory, Kt.

Sir Ralph Bagot, Kt. Lord of B. B. co. Staff.=Elizabeth, dau. and h. of Richard, Lord of Blithfield and Littlehay.

A

# PART I.

## CHAPTER I.

IT is more than probable that the FAMILY OF BAGOT were possessed of Lands, and seated in the county of Stafford, before the Conquest: though no absolute proof is to be adduced till the general Survey of Estates, made by command of William the Conqueror, A.D. 1086, when they are recorded as possessors of a moiety of Bagot's Bromley, which they held of Robert de Stafford.

STATFORDSCIRE. Fol. 249. col. 2.

Terra Roberti de Statford.——Ipse Robertus tenet in BRAMELLE[a] unam virgatam terræ, cujus una medietas est Regis, sicut via eam dividit; sed Robertus eandem partem Regis invasit, et se defensorem facit.—BAGOD tenet de eo.—Ulviet[b] tenuit, et liber homo fuit.—Terra est 3 carucatæ. In dominio est una, et 2 servi.—Ibi sunt 4 villani, et 1 bordarius, cum una carucata.—Silva dimidium leucæ longitudine, et 4 quarentenæ latitudine.——Valet 20 solidos.

---

[a] Mr. Chetwynd, in his MS. History of the hundred of Pirehill south, says:—"whether "Branselle, here mentioned, be this Bromley, as Mr. Erdeswick *will have it*, or Bromshull, near to "it, of which Hervey Bagot was Lord Temp. Hen. II. I cannot certainly determine."—Mr. ERDESWICK *most certainly was right*; and the error seems to have arisen from a false reading of the Domesday Book: the ancient *m* (m) having been mistaken for *ns* (ns).——Sir William Dugdale, in his extract from Domesday, at the beginning of his Pedigree at Blithfield, has entered it properly.——Bromshull is at least five miles from Bagot's Bromley.

[b] Besides Bramelle, Ulviet held in the time of Edw. the Confessor, one carucate of land, in Lufamesles, [*Qy.*] and jointly with Alward two carucates in Niwetone [Newton.]

The Pedigree in the possession of Lord Bagot, (attested by Sir William Dugdale, Gregory King, and others, and supported by a most extraordinary mass of original Deeds, and other family muniments,) commences with this BAGOD, Lord of Bromley. The name of his son is not recorded, but SIMON BAGOT, his great grandson, possessed the same Estate, and had Two Sons; SIR HUGH his heir; and Sir William his second son, who appears by the Pedigree to have had a son Henry; (named in deed No. 9, of vouchers thereto:) his descent, if he had any, is not carried on; though it appears probable that the Bagots of Baginton, &c. descended from him. SIMON BAGOT (Temp: R. I. & Joh:) wrote himself Lord of Bromley, but he did not then possess the whole Manor; for his eldest son, Hugh, soon after purchased a fourth part of it from one Henry,[a] the son of Wymar, in "Fee Farm," paying to him and his heirs two Marks yearly.

It has long appeared a matter of doubt who the Hervey Bagot was, that, in the reign of Richard the First, married Milicent de Stafford, sister and sole heir to Robert the last Baron Stafford. Hervey Bagot is always stiled a younger son of the House of Bagot, but whether of Bagot's Bromley, (the head branch of the family,) or of Hyde, (another branch,) has seemed doubtful to many Antiquarians. Erdeswick thinks he was of Bagot's Bromley, Mr. Chetwynd endeavours to prove that he was of Hyde,[b] and Sir William Dugdale only stiles him, "a Gentleman of ancient family in those parts." After the most attentive and repeated examination of every document bearing upon the subject of this Hervey Bagot's[c] descent, it is evident, almost to demonstration, that he must have been the Brother of Simon Bagot, of Bromley; and consequently, like him, in the third generation from the Bagot, who held that manor at the time of the domesday survey.

---

[a] Deed, No. 2, illustrating the Copy of the Chetwynd MS. at Blithfield.

[b] In this conjecture, Mr. Chetwynd appears to be wrong, for in the Deed of Hervey Bagot, and Milicent of Stafford, to Alexander de Stanton, the witnesses are William Bagot de Hide, *Hervey his Brother*, and others. Consequently, the last named Hervey could not be the same, who married Milicent of Stafford.*

[c] Hervey Bagot was a benefactor to the Priory of St. Thomas, near Stafford, in the time of Richard I.

---

* See Appendix A.†

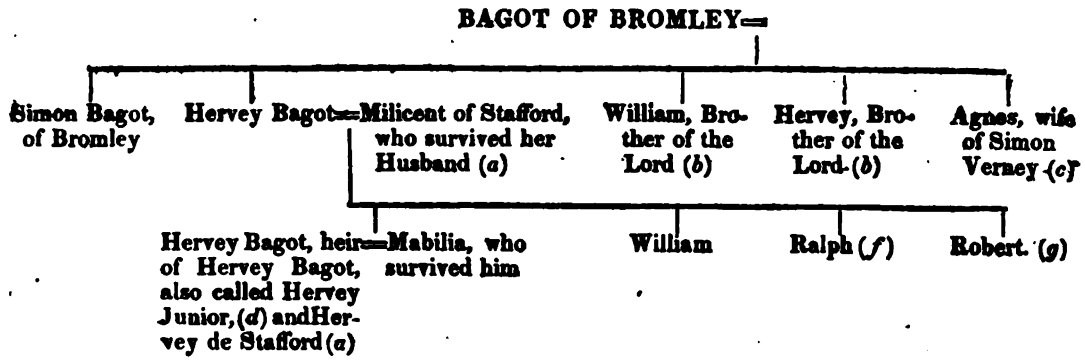
That he could not have been the son of William Bagot, of Hyde, is apparent from several Deeds, now at Blithfield, and elsewhere; particularly from these following:—" Great Cartulary of Stafford MSS. page 299."—The Byllington Deed, No. 1.—and Byllington Deed, No. 3.—also a Deed to Alexander de Stanton, (vide Appendix A.)—

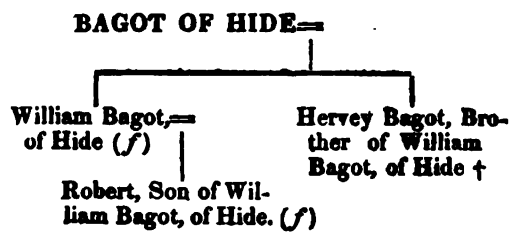
But that he had a direct and natural connection with, and interest in Bromley, appears from a deed, (formerly at Blithfield,) epitomized, with the other Evidences of the Family, by Erdeswick, (whose collections still remain at Ingestre, in the possession of Earl Talbot.)

" Hervicus Bagot et Miliscent uxor mea, de Stafford,—Radulpho
" de Mutton, et Simoni Bagot, omne Jus, *in Villa de Bromley.*
" TEST. Herveo Bagot,—Herveo herede suo,—Willo',—Roberto filio
" suo,—Hamone de Newton,—Radulpho [de] Newton,—Nicola de
" Mutton,—Johanne de Mutton,—Henrico de Blithfield,—Jacobo
" de Blithfield,—Pagano de Wastneis,—Robert: Blundo,—Rob:
" de Fereres,—et alijs."

This transaction is confirmed by Ralph de Mutton in the first deed of the Bagot Pedigree, wherein he quits claim to Simon Bagot of all his right in Bromley.

The early parts of the Bagot Pedigree will therefore stand as follows:— and it may be remarked, that no small confusion has undoubtedly been occasioned by the number of Hervey Bagots, who were cotemporaries:— especially as Hervey Bagot, the Baron Stafford, husband of Milicent, actually had himself a younger brother named Hervey.


BAGOT OF BROMLEY
Simon Bagot, of Bromley
Hervey Bagot
Milicent of Stafford, who survived her Husband (a)
William, Brother of the Lord (b)
Hervey, Brother of the Lord (b)
Agnes, wife of Simon Verney (c)
Hervey Bagot, heir of Hervey Bagot, also called Hervey Junior, (d) and Hervey de Stafford (a)
Mabilia, who survived him
William
Ralph (f)
Robert. (g)




Hervey
Richard
Hugh
} The Sons of a John Bagot, living at the same time.

Also a Roger Bagot (d)

Stephen, Son of Roger Bagot, to whom Hugh Bagot granted six acres of Land, in Bromley.

*(Erdeswick's Collections.)*

For these Deeds, vide Appendix A.

(a.a) From Deeds in the Burton Collection.
(b.b) Byllington Deed, No. 1. Staff: MSS.
(c) Compton Verney Deed.
(d.d.d) Byllington Deed, No. 2, Staff: MSS.
(e) Deed in the Brit: Mus:
(f.f.f) Dulvern Deed, (at Blithfield.)
(g) Deed in Brit: Mus:
† Deed of Hervey Bagot to Alexander de Stanton.

# SEALS.

# SEALS.

Sir William Bagot.
temp. Henr III & Edw. I.

The same Sir William.
Husband of Hawesia.

SIR HUGH BAGOT, Knight, the son of Simon, was Lord of Bromley, Temp: John. 1210, and married ALICIA ——. He left issue by her one son, named Richard.

SIR RICHARD BAGOT had, by Christiana ——, his wife, Two Sons; Sir William, his heir, a second son Robert: and Two Daughters, Avicia, and Emma. Temp: Hen. III. & Ed. I.

It is observed by Erdeswick, in his MS. papers:—"This Sir Richard and "his Father, Sir Hugh, bare for their Arms, (as appears by their Seals and an "Old Roll of Arms, made in the time of Hen: III.) ERMINE, 2 CHEVRONELLS "AZURE." [*a*]

SIR WILLIAM BAGOT, Lord of Bromley Bagot, was Sheriff of the County, 42d, 43d, and 44th of Hen: III. and died in the reign of Edw: I. A. D. 1296, leaving by his wife Hawisia two Sons and one Daughter; John the eldest, William, and Sabilla the wife of William, son of Alured Sulney. [*b*] About the year 1274, this Sir William Bagot was directed (by a writ issued from King Edw: I. then in foreign parts,) together with William Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick, Roger de Clifford, prior of St. Thomas, without Stafford, and Odo de Hodenet, "On account of divers trespasses committed, in the "Marches of Wales, against the peace, concluded between the late King, and "Llewelin ap. Griffin," to go to the Ford of Montgomery, on the Sunday next after Saint Philip, and Saint James (May 1st.) "where" the King observes "I have *commanded* Llewelin to meet you."—Llewelin, however, would not obey.

JOHN BAGOT, his Son and Heir, was in possession of the Bagot's Bromley estate, in the 17th of Edward I. as appears by many Deeds. He married Lucia ———, and by her had one Son.

SIR JOHN BAGOT, Knight, who married in the reign of Ed: II. Eglina the daughter and co-heiress of Anketil Malory, of Kirkby Malory, in the

---

[*a*] Robert the Second Son of Sir Richard Bagot, appears to have had Two Children, a son Richard, and a daughter Christiana. *(See their Seals.)*

[*b*] By a Deed of Agreement, dated the 21st of Ed: I. it appears that "a strife was settled "between this John Bagot and Hawisia his mother, concerning Wood Sales:" and Alured de Sulney is a party to the Deed.

county of Leicester, Knight. It appears by Deeds in the Bagot collection, that she survived her husband many years, being described as his Widow in the 24th and 38th of Edw: III. This Sir John Bagot relinquished the arms of his own Family, and in compliment to the then Great House of STAFFORD, (a younger branch of his Family,) he bore, ARG: a CHEV: GULES, between THREE MARTLETS SABLE. Chetwynd in his MS. of the Hundred of Pyrehill South (speaking of Sir John Bagot) observes, "He gave for his arms, *Arg:* "*a Chev: Gules, between* 3 *Martlets: prop:* as some of his ancestors had done; "for after Hervey Bagot had married Milicent of Stafford, and that his posterity "by her had assumed the name and arms of Stafford; the ELDEST HOUSE "bearing, *Or, a Chev: Gules:* and the 2nd Brother, Stafford of Sandon, the "same Coat, *betweeu* 3 *Martlets proper;* the Bagots of Bromley in allusion "thereto, and for a perpetual mark of their relation to that noble family, took "the before-named arms, which were constantly borne by all the descendants "of that house till the time of Henry VIII. when they resumed their ancient "Coat, and have ever since continued bearing the same."—It was Richard Bagot that returned to the original arms, in Hen: the VIIIth's time:—though upon his monument, in Blithfield Church, the arms, first given by Sir John Bagot, are placed in an Escutcheon of Pretence.

Sir John Bagot was succeeded in the Bagot's Bromley Estates, by his only Son,

SIR RALPH BAGOT, Knight, who in the time of Edw: III. married Elizabeth, daughter and Heiress of RICHARD DE BLITHFIELD, a very ancient Family, seated on the Manor of that name, within two miles of his residence, at Bagot's Bromley. With her he became possessed of the Estates at Blithfield, and Littlehay in Colton, which had been in her family from the Conquest. It appears most probable that Sir R. Bagot, on his marriage with Elizabeth de Blithfield, quitted his mansion at Bagot's Bromley, and came to reside at Blithfield,[a] where his descendants have continued to the present hour; with the exception of one or two, who appear to have resided at Field Hall; for Sir Hervey Bagot certainly died at Field Hall, in the time of Charles the Second.

The Two Ancient Houses of Bromley and Blithfield becoming at this time united, it appears adviseable to state, in this place, all that can be collected concerning the last named family and manor.

---

[a] In the year 1811, Lord Bagot pulled down the old farm house within the Moat, at Bagot's Bromley; (where had been the ancient residence of the Bagots) when he discovered considerable

# SEALS.

*Sir John Bagot, 24 Edw. I*

*Sir John Bagot, 1 Edw. III*

*Richard Bagot,*
*Son of Robert, 3 Edw. III.*

*Christiana dau. & Heir Rich. Bagot*
*Son of Robert, 24 Edw. III.*

*Sir John Bagot,*
*Son of John, 3 Edw. III.*

In the time of Edward the Confessor (vide Domes: Book)[a] Blithfield was the inheritance of one Eadmund, but was at the Conquest given to Roger de Montgomery, Earl of Arundel and Shrewsbury. It was held under him by one Heremannus, who was succeeded by his son William. This William[b] had three sons;—Amalric, the eldest, was Lord of Hulcrombe, (now Hill Crombe, the seat of the Earl of Coventry) in Worcestershire. JOHN, the second son, received from his father this manor of Blithfield; and thereupon took the surname of Blithfield, and (as I have somewhere read) "The arms of the *(then extinct)* Old Family of the de Blithfields."—ALFREDUS, the third son, was a Priest of Hulcrombe, and lies buried under an arch in the wall, on the outside of the Chancel of Blithfield Church. To John, Lord of Blithfield, succeeded HENRY,[c] who married one Margeria ——, (as appears by a Blithfield Deed s. d. and in the Chancel windows, at Blithfield) and by her had a son James, Mil: [d] 19th of Hen: III. and a daughter Margery. JAMES had three sons, and one daughter. His eldest son, RICHARD,[e] who

---

remains of the old mansion; and with the foundation stones, (of what appeared to have been the Hall, and upon which rested many oak, carved pillars,) built a monument, bearing a small marble slab, and the following inscription:—

Ex antiquarum Ædium reliquiis
Hosce extruxit lapides
Guilhelmus. Baro. Bagot.
A. D. 1811.
Ut Posteris ejus innotesceret
Unde Olim
Tertio regnante Edwardo
In vicinam Blithfieldiæ domum
Commigraverunt
Majores sui.

---

[a] It was rated, by the general survey, "At one Hide of Land; consisting of four carucates, with six acres of meadow; and woods three quarantines (or furlongs) in length, and one in breadth; all valued at 20s."

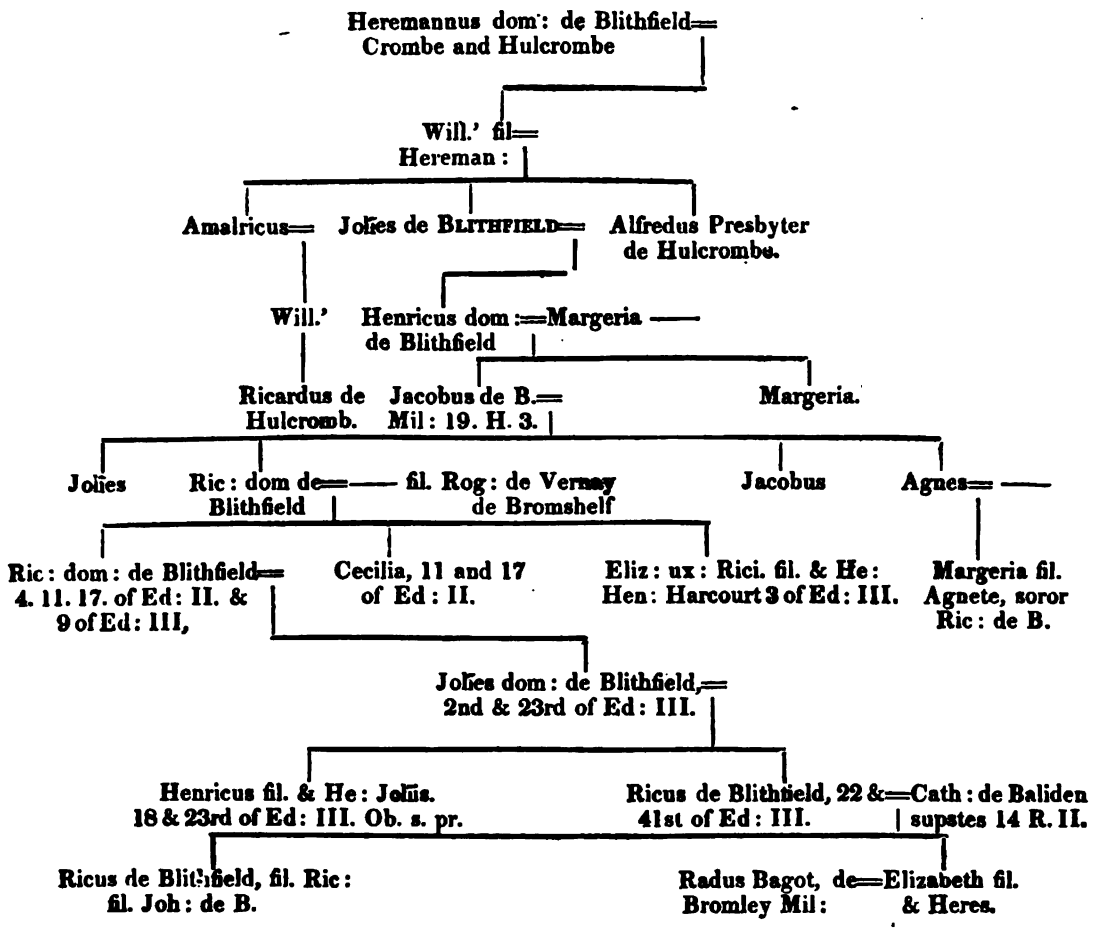
[b] "In the reign of Hen: III. William Fitz-Heremannus was certified to have 3 Hides of Land at Hill Crombe, in Worcestershire."—Vide Nash's History of Worcestershire, Vol. I. p. 269.

[c] This Henry was a benefactor to the Priory of St. Thomas, in the time of Ric: I.

[d] Sir James de Blithfield gave to the Priory of St. Thomas, near Stafford, a wood lying in Blithfield, Temp. Hen: III. which wood was repurchased by the Bagot family, from the Heirs of Thomas Fowler, Esq. of St. Thomas (to whom the lands had been granted at the dissolution) in the reign of Geo: III.

[e] Richard de Blithfield was also a benefactor to the Priory, in the time of Edw: II.

succeeded him, married the daughter of "Roger Vernay de Bromshelf," by whom he had one son and two daughters. His son RICHARD succeeded him, as Lord of Blithfield, about the 4th of Ed: III. whose eldest son, Henry, died in his life time, but his second, RICHARD, married Catharine de Baliden (who outlived him) and by her he had ELIZABETH, an only daughter and Heir, who married RALPH BAGOT, Knight, of Bagot's Bromley.


Heremannus dom': de Blithfield= Crombe and Hulcrombe
Will.' fil= Hereman:
Amalricus= Jolles de BLITHFIELD= Alfredus Presbyter de Hulcrombe.
Will.' Henricus dom:=Margeria —— de Blithfield
Ricardus de Hulcromb. Jacobus de B.= Mil: 19. H. 3.
Margeria.
Jolles Ric: dom de= —— fil. Rog: de Vernay Blithfield de Bromshelf
Jacobus Agnes= ——
Ric: dom: de Blithfield= 4. 11. 17. of Ed: II. & 9 of Ed: III,
Cecilia, 11 and 17 of Ed: II.
Eliz: ux: Rici. fil. & He: Hen: Harcourt 3 of Ed: III.
Margeria fil. Agnete, soror Ric: de B.
Jolles dom: de Blithfield,= 2nd & 23rd of Ed: III.
Henricus fil. & He: Jolis. 18 & 23rd of Ed: III. Ob. s. pr.
Ricus de Blithfield, 22 & 41st of Ed: III.
=Cath: de Baliden | supstes 14 R. II.
Ricus de Blithfield, fil. Ric: fil. Joh: de B.
Radus Bagot, de= Bromley Mil:
=Elizabeth fil. & Heres.

The Parish of Blithfield contains at this time five townships: namely, Blithfield—Admaston—Newton—Bold (or Booth, as it is now called)—and Hampton.

There was also in the Parish a depopulated Hamlet, called Saint Stephen's Hill, (Stean Wood, or Stean Hill,) and a Family bearing the name must have resided there in early times; for I have been able from old Deeds to deduce a Pedigree, from a Walter de Stevinton Temp. Hen: II. to a Robert de S. the 1st of Ric: II. after which no traces are recoverable.

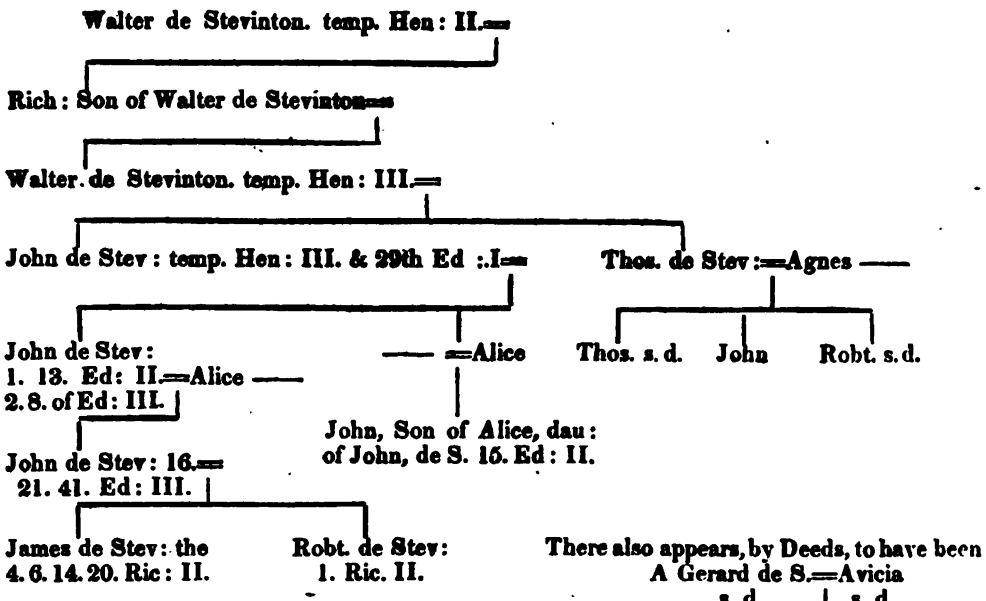
# SEALS.

Katherine de Baddesley
temp. Edw. III & Rich. II

Richard de Fulcrombe.
temp. Edw. III.

James de Bickfield
temp. Edw. II.

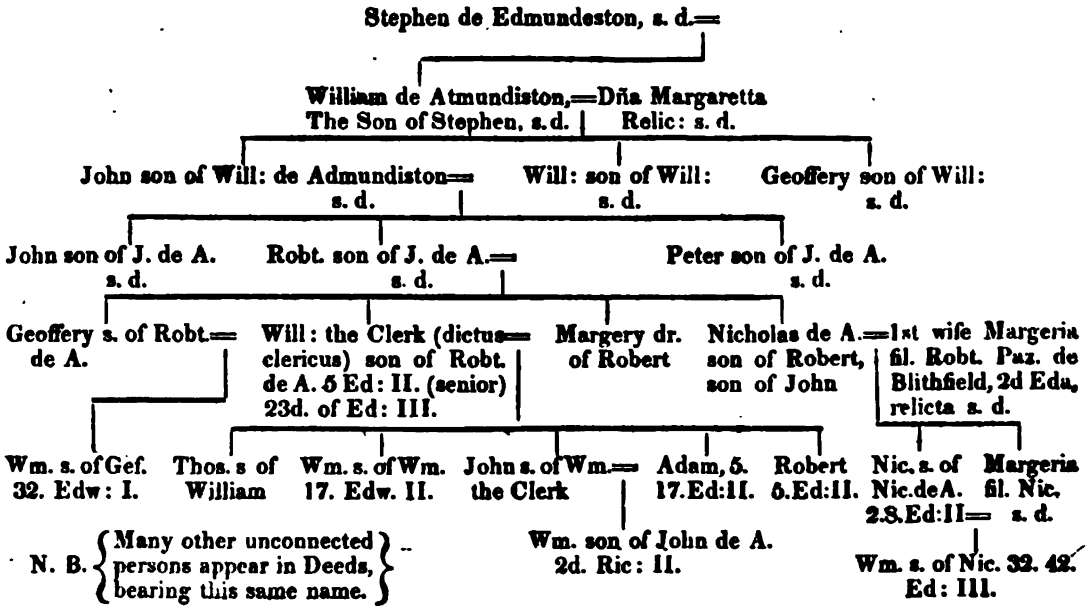
## STEVINTON PEDIGREE.

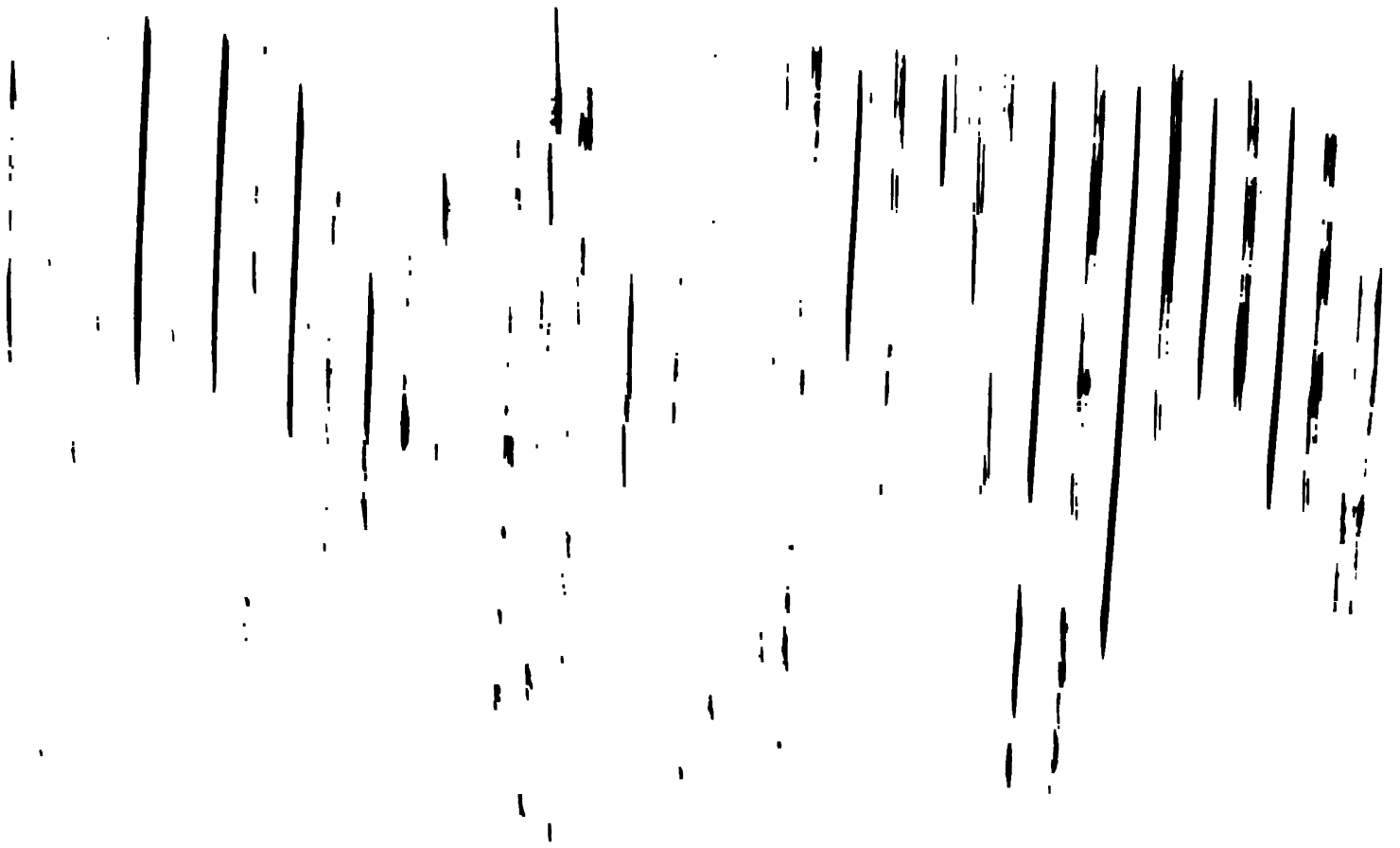

Walter de Stevinton. temp. Hen: II.
Rich: Son of Walter de Stevinton
Walter. de Stevinton. temp. Hen: III.
John de Stev: temp. Hen: III. & 29th Ed :.I
Thos. de Stev:=Agnes
John de Stev:
1. 13. Ed: II.=Alice
2. 8. of Ed: III.
=Alice
Thos. s. d.
John
Robt. s. d.
John, Son of Alice, dau: of John, de S. 15. Ed: II.
John de Stev: 16.=
21. 41. Ed: III.
James de Stev: the 4. 6. 14. 20. Ric: II.
Robt. de Stev: 1. Ric. II.
There also appears, by Deeds, to have been
A Gerard de S.=Avicia
s. d. | s. d.
Will. fil. Gerardi temp. Ed: I.

Also a Stephen de S. s.d. the Son of a Wm. de S. call'd "fall in Wolle," of Abbot's Bromley, who had a Son John, 1st of Ed: III.

I have also formed Pedigrees of Families, respectively bearing the names of Admaston,—Newton,—and Hampton; as well as one of Bareley: Lands in Blithfield called the Bareleys having in ancient times, given name to a family residing there.

## ADMASTON of ADMASTON.


Stephen de Edmundeston, s. d.=
William de Atmundiston,=Dña Margaretta
The Son of Stephen, s.d. | Relic: s. d.
John son of Will: de Admundiston=
s. d.
Will: son of Will:
s. d.
Geoffery son of Will:
s. d.
John son of J. de A.
s. d.
Robt. son of J. de A.=
s. d.
Peter son of J. de A.
s. d.
Geoffery s. of Robt.=
de A.
Will: the Clerk (dictus= clericus) son of Robt. de A. 5 Ed: II. (senior) 23d. of Ed: III.
Margery dr. of Robert
Nicholas de A.=
son of Robert, son of John
1st wife Margeria fil. Robt. Paz. de Blithfield, 2d Edw, relicta s. d.
Wm. s. of Gef. 32. Edw: I.
Thos. s of William
Wm. s. of Wm. 17. Edw. II.
John s. of Wm.= the Clerk
Adam, 5. 17. Ed: II.
Robert 5. Ed: II.
Nic. s. of Nic. de A. 2. 8. Ed: II=
Margeria fil. Nic. s. d.
Wm. son of John de A. 2d. Ric: II.
Wm. s. of Nic. 32. 42. Ed: III.
N. B. { Many other unconnected persons appear in Deeds, bearing this same name. }



Rome, and procured of the King letters of protection.—This Sir Hugh had issue, Hugh, Knight, who in the 13th of Edw: I. obtained a charter of free warren in all his demesne lands, at Newton and Weston, and died in the 33rd of Edw: I. being seized of the moiety of this manor, and the whole of Weston; both which he was certified to hold of the heirs of Richard Fitzallan, Earl of Arundel, by the service of a Knight's fee.—He was succeeded by his son, John de Weston, Knight, (5th Ed: III.) whose only son dying in his lifetime, without issue, the lands of Newton and Weston came to his sister and co-heir, who had married Adam de Peshall, and had by him an only daughter Margaret, who carried them to her husband, Sir Richard Mitton, in whose family they continued some generations; when they were transferred by Joan, a daughter and Heir to John Harpsfield, of London, whose son called himself Mitton, after his Mother. His great grandaughter Elizabeth, sole heir of Edward Mitton, married Sir Thomas Wilbraham, of Woodhey, co: Cest: who consequently became their possessor. In the 45th of Edw: III. John Foljambe, of Tiddeswell, co: Derb: was seized of the 5th part of the Manor of Newton, which descended to Roger, his son; and continued in that family till the 8th of Elizabeth, when Godfrey Foljambe, of Walton, in the co: of Derb: sold it to Richard Bagot, of Blithfield, Esq. [a]—The rest of Newton was, in the year 1679, (as Chetwynd in his MS. observes) in the hands of Ralph Hawkes, Gent. (of the house of Rushall;) his ancestors having possessed part thereof from Ed: IIIrd's time, and he himself being the purchaser of the priors' lands, from Walter Fowler, of St. Thomas, before named;—all which property of the Hawkes's was bought by William, the first Lord Bagot, in the reign of Geo. III. —William, the second Lord Bagot, also purchased in the year 1820, the Farms in Newton, belonging to Lord George Cavendish; to whom they came by intail, after the Damers, from an old Countess Mountrath, the last heiress of the old Earls of Bradford, of Weston under Lizard.

---

[a] See Deed at Blithfield. Also the following letter from Godfrey F. "After my right Harty "comendacons unto you, I have recyved by the hands of your servent a Draught in paper, devysed "by you, for covenantes to be had between you and me, for my lands in Newton, in the Countye of "Staff.—I have caused them to be perused; and a lytell it is altered, but not moche; because you "had named my wyffe, to have traveled in relynquishing of her right in the said Lands.—I assure "you she hath no Estate therein; and as I told you and Mr. Aderley, she should not be thereunto "requested; But I will enter in reasonable bond to you, that I and my Heyres shall perform the "Covenants, contayned in the Draught, which I have sent you agayn by your say'd servant; and "thus I comytt you to God, who preserve you in good helth; from my house, Walton, the 13th of "July, 1566. Your Loving Cosen,

G. ffoliambe."

The tythes of Newton were given to the Abbot and Convent of Burton upon Trent, in the time of Hen: I. by Ralph the son of Urvoi, in exchange for lands at Hampton;[a] and were by Hen: VIII. granted with the Abbey to Sir William Paget, first Lord Paget; who soon passed them to one Robinson, and he in the 4th and 5th of Phil: and Mary, conveyed them to John Bagot, of Blithfield, Esq. in whose family they continue to this day.—The township of Hampton must have come to the Bagots at the same time.

The whole therefore of the Parish of Blithfield, with the exception of Booth, (belonging to Viscount Chetwynd) is now, (1823) in the possession of the House of Bagot. Booth, not belonging to the family, is not here described.

---

[a] Vide Appendix, for Deed, from Burton Abb: Reg. B.

---

END OF CHAP. I.

## CHAPTER II.

Sir Ralph Bagot dying about the beginning of the reign of Ric: II. was succeeded by his only son, JOHN BAGOT, Knight, Lord of Bromley by inheritance,—of Blithfield and Littlehay, in his mother's right,—and of Field, in the county of Stafford, by an exchange with the Abbot of Burton.—He married Beatrice the daughter of Sir John Villers, Knight, (of the branch of the present Earls of Jersey,) leaving issue by her one son and three daughters.

This Sir John was a person of great renown, during the reigns of Rich: II. Hen: IV. V. and VI.—But there is much in his history that remains dark and doubtful; and many credible historians seem to confound him with Sir William Bagot of Warwickshire, a younger branch of the Bagot's Bromley house, settled at Baginton Castle, near Coventry. I think it therefore desirable here to state the different words of various historians, for it appears next to impossible to determine who is correct.

Chetwynd, in his MS. at Ingestre, "of the Hundred of Pyrehill South," observes—"It is reported by Thomas of Walsingham, Ranulph Higden, "Holingshead, and others, that Sir John Bagot, Knight, was committed to "the Tower of London, the first year of King Hen: IV. and that having made "great discoveries there, he was restored to the King's favour. Which, if "there be no mistake in the name, (for Sir William Bagot was then prisoner "there, as I shall show hereafter,) must certainly be this Sir John Bagot; and "I am the apter to believe it is so, since I find he not only obtained his "pardon, the first year of King Henry IV. but then had also a pension of 40 "marks per annum,[a] during his life, given him by that King, out of the "proffits of his Manor of Uttoxeter, 'For his good and faithful service done, "'and to be done.'"

"In the same work, but under the head of Bagot of Baginton," (Chetwynd says)—"Sir William Bagot, descended from a younger brother of the house of "Bromley, had his chief seat att Baginton, co: Warw: which he purchased in "the 5th year of Rich: II. from Sir Richard Herthul, Knight.—He was an

[a] Vide Deed in Appendix, C.

## SECOND PORTION OF THE BAGOT PEDIGREE.

A

Sir John Bagot, of Bromley, B. &c. Priv. Coun. to Ric. II. and Lieut. of Cal
Ob. 1437, buried at St. Augustine Friars, Stafford.

Richard Bagot, of Blithfield, &c. only Son. = Isabella, dau. of Sir Rt. Aston, of Tixall.

Margery married H. Blackburn, Esq.

1st Wife
Elizabeth, dau. of John Curson Of Essex. = John Bagot, of Blithfield, &c. only Son and
Ob. 24 January, 1480.

1st Wife
Emma, dau. of — Kniveton, Esq. = Sir Lewis Bagot, Kt. Esq. of the Body to Hen. VII. Ob. 31 May, 1534. = 2nd Wife Anne daugh. of Nich. Montgomery.

Anne married Rd. Kniveton.

Maud
R. A

John Bagot, only Son by 1st Wife Ob. vitâ Patris, S. P. 1512. = Eleanor, daughter of Sir T. Butler.

Jane married T. Thirkeld, Esq.

Eleanor married T. Mevil. Esq.

Eliz. mar
— East, E

Richard Bagot, of Blithfield, only Son and Heir = Mary, dau. of Wm. Saund
co. Northampton,

B

" active and eminent person, as appears by those employments he passed " thro', being sheriff of Warw: in the 7th of Rich: II. and one of the Knights " of the County in ten several Parliaments during that King's reign; being " also of his Counsell, and one of the Farmers of the Crown Lands;—But on " the landing of Hen: IV. (when Duke of Lancaster) he fled to Chester, and " made his escape into Ireland;—From whence, notwithstanding, he was soon " after brought back in custody, and upon the 22nd of November, in the 1st " year of Hen: IV. committed to the Tower. Being brought before Parliament, " then setting, he (or Sir John Bagot, for their names are so confounded by " our historians,) read his bill, or narrative, at the bar, wherein he accused " Edward Duke of Aumerle, and other great persons. He afterwards had his " pardon, and was released the 12th of the November following, and, upon " the petition of the Commons of England in Parliament, was also restored to " his lands, in the 4th year of Hen: IV. He again served in Parliament as " Knight for Warwickshire, and the next year had full release from Guy " Mone, [a] Bishop of St. David's, and Lord Treasurer of England, and his " other Feoffees, of all their interest in his manors, co: Warw:"

Speaking of Sir John Bagot, of Blithfield, Erdeswick in his Antiquities of Staffordshire observes;—" Sir Raufe Bagot who married Elizabeth de " Blithfield had, by her, issue, Sir John Bagot, Knight, Lieut. of Calais: which " Sir John, (together with William Scroope, Earl of Wiltshire, Lord High " Treasurer of England, Sir John Bushye, and Sir Henry Green,) was, by " Parliament attainted in Ric: II. thro' the procurement, as I remember, of " the Duke of Gloucester. But Bagod, flying into Ireland, saved his life; and " was restored in blood, and to his lands, in Hen: IVth's time, as I take it."

Sir William Dugdale in his Warwickshire, says:—" Sir William Bagot, " being a branch of that ancient family of the Bagots in Staffordshire, in the " 6th of Rich: II. wrote himself of this place, (Baginton.)" After speaking of his different appointments, as Sheriff,—in Parliament,—Comm$^{r.}$ for the Peace, —Comm$^{r.}$ of Array, &c. &c. he goes on to say—" In that notable Parliament " of the 21st Rich: II. (wherein the King became so powerful) he was a " forward, ambitious, and active man; and being one of his chief favourites, " and councellors, in that turbulent time, when Henry D. of Lancaster, who

---

[a] This Deed is entered in the Bagot Pedigree, No. 10, of Bagot Deeds.—And the original is in the Blithfield collection.

" had been formerly banished, landed at Ravenspur, fled with the rest of his " fellows to Bristol, there hoping to protect himself in that strong castle."— But that castle being taken, he made his escape, —" and fled to Ireland."— " It seems this Sir William came back again; for within a month, after the " new King began to reign, he committed him prisoner to the Tower of " London, Nov. 22, yet on the 24th of the December following, the Sheriff of " the county received command, ' for special reasons moving the King,'— to " restore him to his lands." The King appears, for some reason, to have been a second time displeased with him, but his anger was of short continuance; for on the 12th of November in the following year he released him again from the Tower.—Dugdale continues—" He was still popular; for the Commons in " the same year petitioned that he might be restored to his lands," which was done.—" After this he did not live long, for he died on the 5th of September, " 1407," (8th of Hen: IV.)

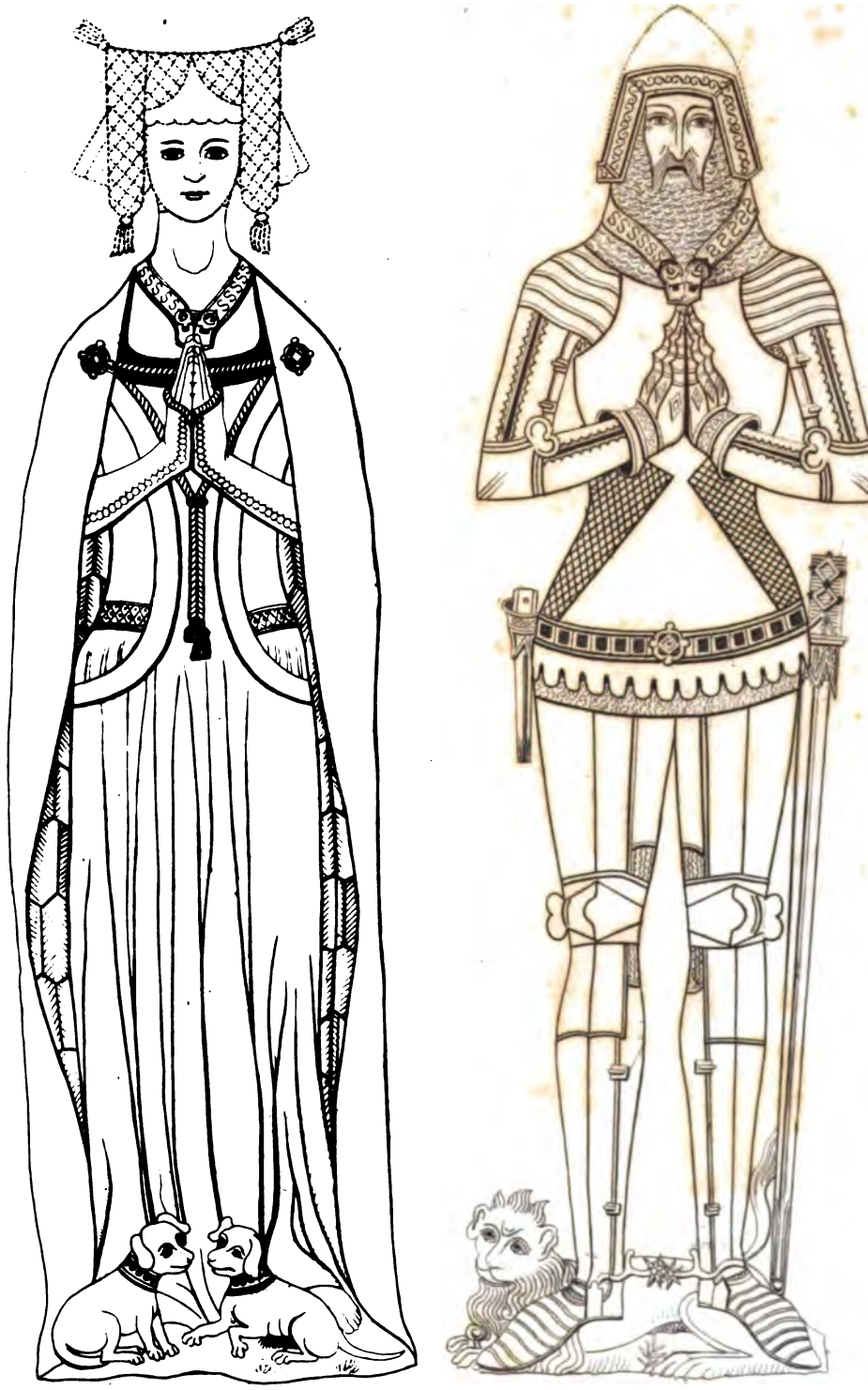
Having thus stated the various and seemingly contradictory accounts of great antiquarians, I shall proceed to such parts of his (Sir John Bagot's) history, as are certain from family documents, and other authorities.

That there was a very near connection, between Sir John Bagot, of Blithfield, Knight, and Sir William, of Baginton, appears most clearly from two deeds in the collections of Sir Simon Archer; (now, 1823, in the possession of the Earl of Plymouth)—copies of which will be found in the Appendix[a] to this work. It appears from them, that the estates of Baginton, &c. falling, at his decease, to an only daughter of Sir William Bagot's, namely, Issabel, the wife of Thomas Stafford, of Pipe, co: Staff:. were soon after sold; and that Sir John Bagot, of Blithfield, one of the Feoffees of Sir William, by the deed above named, did with the consent of Margaret the widow of Sir William Bagot, Thomas Stafford, and Issabel his wife, sell and grant the reversion of the said Manor of Baginton, to Richard Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick, " which," as Sir John expresses himself.—" ought to have come to him, after " the decease of Margaret, Thomas, and Issabel."

Upon the 20th of June, in the 9th year of King Hen: IV. Sir John Bagot was appointed Lieut. of Calais, by warrant from Thomas Beaufort, then Earl of Dorset,[b] but created Duke of Exeter, in the 11th of the same King,

---

[a] See Appendix, D. [b] See Appendix. E.



*SIR WILLIAM BAGOT & MARGARET HIS WIFE.*

*BAGINTON CHURCH, Warwickshire.*

natural son of John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster. Two years after he was (upon August the 10th, 11th of Hen: IV.) constituted one of the deputies of the said Duke to treat for the further continuation of a truce.

It appears certain that he was held in great estimation by King Hen: V. who, in the first year of his reign confirmed, by letters patent under the Duchy Seal of Lancaster, the former grant of 40 marks per annum, from his father, Hen: IV. to Sir John Bagot; retaining him in his service for the term of his life.

Sir John also served the office of Sheriff for Staffordshire, the fourth year of King Hen: VI. and dying in 1437, was buried at the Augustine Friars, near Stafford. He was succeeded by his only son Richard.

RICHARD BAGOT outlived his father 48 years, as he died in 1485. He married Isabella the daughter of Sir Robert Aston, of Tixall, in the county of Stafford, and had by her one only son, who succeeded him. I am not able to say where he was buried; but Isabella, his widow, lies before the altar, in the chancel at Blithfield, and appears to be the first of the family buried there. He was Sheriff of the county the 32nd of Hen: VI. and 18th of Edw: IV. [a]— The only circumstance besides, that I can find relating to him, is a curious indenture of agreement, about two years before his death, between himself and his son, on the one part; and Harry, Lord Grey, on the other; as follows,—

"This Indenture made the last day of December, in the first year of the reign "of King Rich: III. betweene Harry, Lord Grey, on the ton partie, and "Richard Bagot, Esq. and John his sone, on the toyr. partie, witnessethe, that "the said Richard and John, bynde them by this indenture, to be retayned, "with the said Lord, and to take his parte agens all men, saving ther legians, "during their lives. And in like forme the said Harry, Lord Grey, to be "speciall gode Lord to them; and to take ther part in all matters of right, and "at suche tyme as the said Harry, Lord Grey, sendith for the said Richard "and John, or ether of them, or any of thers, to do him servis either in warre "or in pees; The said Lord to pay for ther costs coming, and goinge, and "as long as they abide with him in his service. In witness whereof, either "partie to this, have set their seales, the day, and yeare above said."

[a] There are, in the Blithfield collection, Pardons granted to this Richard Bagot, dated 1447, (25th of Hen: VI.) and 1466, (5th of Edw: IV.)

JOHN BAGOT, the only son and heir of Richard, appears to have enjoyed his estates in Staffordshire, but a very few years after his father's decease; for it is recorded in the Pedigree, and upon a slab in the centre of the Chancel at Blithfield, where he lies buried between his two wives, that he died on the 24th of June, 1490. It is not improbable that, in his youth, he was one of the 27 Pages of Henry Stafford, second Duke of Buckingham; the name of "Bagot" occurring in the list of them, 37th Hen: VI. which included junior branches of many families of consequence in Staffordshire, and the neighbouring counties.[a] He was twice married;—first to Isabel the daughter of John Curzon, of Essex, and the widow of John Eaton, (by whom she had a daughter and heir, married to Robert Tyrrell, Esq.) She died, and was buried at Blithfield, 1480. Secondly, he married Agnes Kniveton,[b] by whom he had one daughter, Eleonora, married to Robert Cawarden, of Maveson Ridware, Esq.—By his first wife, Isabel, he left an only son and heir, and three daughters: Lewis, his successor,—Anne, married to Robert Kniveton, —Maud, to Richard Arblaster, of Longdon,—and Elizabeth, to William Dunham, Esq.

SIR LEWIS BAGOT, Knight, was Esquire of the Body to King Hen: VII. and Sheriff of Staffordshire, in the 22nd year of the said King.[c] The following letter will show that he was esteemed by King Hen: VIII. who thus stiles him:

"Our Trustie, and well beloved Knight, Sir Lewis Bagot."
By THE King.

H. R.

"Trustie and well beloved, we grete you well, and for as much as "we understand by credible reapport, that divers and many our subjectts to

[a] Roll, in the possession of Sir George Jerningham, Bart. at Stafford Castle.

[b] This ancient family was originally of Kniveton, whence they took their name: Sir Matthew Kniveton was settled at Bradley, in the reign of Edw: I. and there the elder branch continued till the early part of Charles the First's reign, when it became extinct, after a continuance of above fifteen generations. Mathew, a younger son of Sir Mathew K. above named, settled at Mercaston, co: Derb. *Lyson's Mag: Brit: p. LXIX.*

[c] There is at Blithfield a Reversal of the Outlawry of Lewis Bagot, 1502, 17th of Hen: VII. occasioned by an action of debt against him, and to which he did not appear.

" whom we heretofore directed or other letters for preparing of a competent " nombre of hable men, horsed and harnessed, to do unto us service, when the " caas shall require: under colour of our said letters, contrarie to our entent and " mynde, retayne as well at large other mennes tenants, as also thinhabitants " within the townes, and offices of others;—It is therefore thought unto us, and " our counsaell, right expedient, and necessarie, in avoidinge thinconvenience " that ensue by reason of such generall retaynders; to declare in writinge unto " you and others, the veray speciall manner and forme, howe and in what wise, " ye, and they, shall retayne our subjects, to do unto us service in that behalf, " which we wol. shall be folowed, in manner and forme followinge, and none " otherwise.—That is to saye, it shalbe lawfull unto you and thaym to whom " we semblably write, to retayne by our licince and aucthoritie during our " pleasure, such a convenient nombre of talle and hable men to do unto us " service, whan the caas shal require, as upon your, and their cirtificate, to be " made in writinge, unto our seccretarie, we shall by our letters of Placard " lymitt, appointe, and auctorise you for retayninge of the same.—The said " shalbe personnes to be chosen, taken, and retayned, not oonly of your owne " tenants, and of the tenants of such persons as shalbe retayned to you; but " also of thinhabitants, within your and their offices; and also of the tenants " of other our subjects not retayned, or acthorised by our letters of Placard " to retayne as yt shalbe; not being tenants nor officers to others, having like " auctoritie from us, to retayne, as ye shall have, whiche of thair good free " wills wolbe aggreable to do unto us service, in your company, and at your " ledinge."

Sir Lewis Bagot was again Sheriff in the 12th year of King Hen: VIII. and married for his first wife, Emma the daughter of —— Kniveton, Esq. by her he had issue, four daughters and one son: Jane, married to James Thirkeld, of Callingwood;—Eleanor, to Thomas Meverill, of Boldhall;—Elizabeth, to George East, of Yardley;—and Anne, to John Bedell, Esqrs. His son, John Bagot, died 1512, in the lifetime of his father; having married Helena, daughter of Thomas Boteler, of Beausey, but had no issue; and lies buried in the Chancel of Blithfield Church, with his wife.

Sir Lewis took for his second wife, Anne, daughter of Sir Nicholas Montgomery, Knight, of Chebsey (or Marston Montgomery) in the county of Derby, by whom he left one son, his heir. He died, and was buried under an altar tomb, between his two wives, on the 31st day of May, 1534. Anne, his second wife, died the 1st of September, 1514.

He was succeeded by

THOMAS BAGOT, only son by his second wife; who married Jane, daughter of Richard Astley, of Patteshull, in Staffordshire, and died May the 13th, 1541, leaving by her, two sons, Richard, his heir, and John; and two daughters, Jane, married to a son of Sir Brian Broughton, Bart. and Margaret, to Ralph Adderley, Esq.—Jane, his wife, died the 31st of March, 1557, and lies buried, with her husband, under an altar tomb in the Chancel, at Blithfield.

Of this Thomas, I have been unable to collect more particular information; but any deficiency in his history will be amply compensated by a more full and general account of his son and successor, who will form the subject of the ensuing chapter.

END OF CHAP. II.

## CHAPTER III.

RICHARD BAGOT, a man illustrious in these memorials, for his worth,—his friendships,—and his acquirements, was the only surviving son of Thomas Bagot, Esq. The exact date of his birth, or of his marriage with Maria, the daughter of William Saunders, of Welford, in the county of Northampton, I have not been able to discover; though it must have been towards the middle of Henry the VIIIth's reign. The birth, however, of his first child, Margaret, I find in his own hand writing to have been upon the 11th of January, 1552; the last year of the reign of Edw: VI. Two sons and four daughters outlived him.[a]—Of his eldest son, Walter, I shall speak in due time; but as most of the younger children, (his son, Anthony, and two of his daughters in particular,) —from their marriages and connections, were intimately concerned in his private, as well as public history,—it will be necessary to give an ample account of them, and of those to whom they were united.

Richard Bagot was highly loved and esteemed by his extensive acquaintance;—was a most intimate friend of the two first Earls of Essex, of the house of Devereux, and their near neighbour, in Staffordshire. The names of Devereux, Dudley, Cecil, Knollys, Paulet, Walsingham, and Stafford, appear in constant correspondence with him, for nearly five and thirty years; besides very many others of celebrity, during that period. He was much respected and trusted by Queen Elizabeth; was Steward of her Majesty's manors in Staffordshire, (late the property of the Lord Paget,) and Woodward of that county. Her ministers also confided much in him, during the imprisonment of the Scottish Queen, at Tutbury and Chartley; as well as on many other occasions. He was a Deputy Lieut: and served the office of Sheriff, for the county of Stafford, in the 11th and 19th years of Elizabeth, and few men were ever more looked up to in those important situations.

Deeply read in the antiquities of his county and family, and an ardent follower of heraldic pursuits, he was the intimate friend of Erdeswick and of

---

[a] It appears by the Ancient Register, that he had a son named Thomas, born 6th of Feb. 1553, who died, and was buried 23rd of April, 1554.

Camden.—His own MS. Pedigree (in his vol. of other curious collections, now in the library at Blithfield,) evinces his indefatigable research and accuracy of observation. It is my intention to make copious extracts from his correspondence, now preserved at Blithfield; as I think, by so doing, I shall give a more perfect image of the man, and the features of the times,—in which he acted so conspicuous a part, in his native county,—than by any other means. Previously to this, it will however be expedient to notice his children, and connections.

His first child, and eldest daughter, was the before named Margaret, born January the 11th, 1552. She married William Treu, an attached servant to Robert, the second Earl of Essex, (better known as "The Favourite,") and generally resided with him at Essex House, in the Strand, or at Chartley;—but frequently attended the Earl elsewhere.

Anne, his second daughter, was born the 11th of May, 1555, and married, July the 30th, 1577, Richard Broughton; who, born in the year 1534, was admitted a member of the Inner Temple, March 3, 1567,—became a Barrister,—died a Welsh Judge,—and lies buried at Bishop's-castle, in Shropshire. Sir John Wynn, in his History of Gwedir, (page 18,) mentions him, and styles him "The Chief Antiquary of England." Anne, his wife, died August 30, 1619, and is also buried at Bishop's-castle.

Walter, his eldest son, was born in 1557, and married a niece of the Lord Treasurer, Burleigh.

Anthony, his second son, born the year following, appears by his letters to his father, and other circumstances, to have been almost constantly about the person of "The Favourite," at home and abroad; and that he was faithful to the Earl, to the last extremity, seems evident, from a pardon granted him, on the 14th of April, 44th of Elizabeth, on account of the part he took in the Earl's rebellion, and riot at Essex House, in the Strand. He married Mary, [a] the daughter and heiress of Michael Lowe, of Tamhorn, near Lichfield: a match, (as will appear, from a letter of Lord Essex's,) made up by his noble patron.

Two other daughters, namely, Dorothy, born in 1562, married —— Okeover, of Okeover, Esq.—and Lettice, born in 1573, the wife of —— Kinnersley, Esq. with two other children, who died in their infancy, complete the number of his family.

---

[a] It appears, by the entry of her burial in the Old Register of Blithfield, that her name was "Catharine."

From the year 1552 to 1559, I cannot discover any particulars relating to Richard Bagot, or his domestic connections. It is most probable, indeed, that during the reign of Mary, he lived an inactive spectator of the miseries of those terrific times, in retirement at Blithfield.

The first notice of him (as a person of activity and consequence) is contained in a letter from Henry, Lord Stafford, only son and heir of Edw: Duke of Buckingham, from Stafford Castle, in the second year of Elizabeth.

" After my hearty commendatyons. Whereas I have recyved the Quen's " Majesties most honorable letters commandynge me by the same, to appoynt " out certeyne horsmen, suche, as I thought, most metest, in this shyre, either " for their substance, or such as are bound by the statute to finde horses;— " that I should sett furthe suche number as is prescrybed to me, by her Graces " most honorable letters, and to sett forward towardes Newcastle, with as " much haste as can be possyble.——And, for as muche as I knowe you to be " a man of substaunce of lyvinge; and also of your substaunce of goodes, are " bound by the statute to find suche horse, when neede shall require;—Theis " shall be therefore to charge you, and in the Q's Majesties name, straytlie to " comaunde you;—That all excuses laid aparte, immedyately uppon the " receypt hereof, you provyde one horseman, redye to serve in that turne; " with one horse or geldinge, with all furnyture, thereunto belonginge; and that " you bring hym before me to Stafford towne, upon Tuesday nexte being the " 30th daye of the present monthe, January. And in casse you take armor, " for the horsman convenyent, I have in commandment, that you delyver to " your man, that shall be appoynted, soe muche moneye as shall be convenyent " for to buye his harneyse, meete for hym, at Newcastle, after this rate.—For " his corselette 30s.—for his staffe 2s. and 4d.—for his pystolette, or dagge, " 16s. and 8d.—And that you faile not hereof, as you tender Her Majesties " service; and as you will tender answer to the contrarie, before hir graces " most honorable counseyle. ffrom Staff: Castle, 26th of Jan: 1559.

Your Lovyng Freynd,
Hy. Stafford.

Subsequent to the foregoing letter, I find nothing worthy of note, till the year 1570, excepting one from a friend, of the Middle Temple, by name Richard Ensore, dated 1568: which, as it contains the news of the day, may deserve insertion.

" Having so convenyent a messenger as this bearer your tenante; and " remembrynge how desyrous I am myself (beinge in the countrye) to hear of " newes, and thereby judginge the same desyar to be in others; I have for

"these causes wrytte you briefly the somme of sutche occurrants, as now we "have at London. For the Peace, whereof as I remember, I wrytte you "in my laste letter; there be concluded, (in the same Peace) with the "Emperour, [a] and the Turke, [b] the Frence King, [c] the King of Pole, [d] "the Vayewode of Transilvania, and the state of the Venetians;—syns the "Peace concluded, we heare, that the Turke hath had an over throwe of iii "score thousand in the confines of Arabia. In Fraunce they be quyet "hytherto, and I suppose they will contynewe;—for the Fr: King hath sent "lately souldyers to the D. of Alva, [e] in flaunders; there be also come to "the Duke, lately, four thousand Spanyards. The Duke increaseth his "numbers dayly, and incampeth in the fyelde, wch. is straunge to us, who "nether knowe, nether can so much as devyse, to what end. The Scottish "Queen, as we heare, is besyged, and iii of her best frends taken. Martigo, [f] "the Frenchman, gathereth soldyers in ffrance; the talk is to goe a farre "voyage;—but, it is mystrusted, he will into Scotland: and thus I send the "newes.—For your rapyer and dagger, they be in hand; I doubt nothing, but "they wyll like you. So wth. my humble comtions. to yourself, to good Mrs. "Bagot, &c. I take my leave. Myddle Temple the 18th of Maye 1568.

Your assured

Rychard Ensorc.

There is some correspondence in the collection at Blithfield, between Walter, the 1st Earl of Essex, [g] and Richard Bagot, about this time; but nothing in it of particular interest; I shall therefore resume the detail at the moment when that nobleman, his attached friend, took his departure for Ireland: which is recorded in a letter from Richard Broughton to Mr. Bagot, dated August, 1576, one year before he became his son in law.

---

[a] Maximilian the 2nd. [b] Selim the 2nd. [c] Charles the 9th.

[d] Segesmund the 2nd. [e] Ferdinand, D. of A. [f] Marugues.

[g] This nobleman possessed a spirit like the time he lived in; martial and active; equally impatient of rust in his soul, and in his sword. Foreign countries then bred those soldiers that England employed. The University made a scholar, the Court a man; and Flanders a soldier. His actions brought him to the presence, and his presence commended him to the Queen.

Walter, Earl of Essex, had been happy, if he had not lived in the time of Lord Leicester;—his son, Robert, renowned, had he not been Sir Robert Cecil's cotemporary;—and his grandchild an hero, had he not known my Lord Say, and Mr. Hampden.

*See Lloyd's State-Worthies,*
*pp.* 486, 490.

" Sir,—As touching your genealogie and armes, I can do nothing till about " Michelmas; the harolds are nowe out of towne on visitations. I receaved " letters out of Ireland dated the 16th of this monthe, from my fellowes, Vies " and Lloid, (Vyse and Lloyd,) advertising the good health of my Lord. His " embarking at Holy Head 22d. of July;—His landing at Dublin Haven the " 23d.—His great welcome the same day, by the citizens of Dublin, and " gentlemen of the countrey, that came to him at his landing.—The 24th fested " by the Lord Chancellor; and his aboud about Dublin till the 9th of August; " invited by sundry of his frends, as the Archbishop of Dublin, and the " Countess of Kildare. The 9th day of August, he travailed towards the " Lord Deputie,[a] who was returning from Connaught; and was greatilie " entertained by the right noble Earle of Ormond, at a house of the Earles, " where the Earle came purposely to mete, and entertayne my Lord;—the " morrowe, the 10th of August, my Lord Ormond with my Lord, met the " Lord Deputie, about 28 miles from Dublin, where there was greate shewe of " friendly salutac'ons, of permanent frendships. During the Lord Deputies " being at Connaught, he took prysoner the Earl of Clanrycard; his two sonnes " still being out; accompanied with great force as it is gessed, to the number " of 2000 Scotts and 1000 Irish; greatelie spoiling their adversaries.—At the " Lord Deputies coming to Dublin, he solemply caused my Lords patents of " Earle Marshall of the contrey of ffernes to be redd and published; and " invested my Lord in his office. And greatlie to be thought, that my Lord " shall have com'oditie by that contrey; but that I referre to further triall.— " 'EXITUS ACTA PROBAT.'—The Lord Deputie, the 15th of this monthe, " intended to go presentlie to Connaught to seke to suppresse these two " Rebells; and my Lord intends to remayne nere his owne country to defend " those borders, and to take full survey of his Lands.—Thus with 1576, " commendac'ons multiplied by 26, to yourself, Mrs. Bagot, Mrs. Margarett, " Mrs. Anne, Mrs. Dorathye, &c. I end wishing you felicitie; From the " Temple, August, your assured,

Richard Broughton."

In the month of September, Richard Bagot received the following sad intelligence, which shortly after proved but too true, and he lost a friend, for whom he appears to have had the most sincere love and respect; both of which he retained to the end of his life, for his son and successor, Robert, the second Earl.

---

[a] Sir Henry Sidney.

"Mr. Bagot,—Soden news cameth me, that I cannot send you the "resoluc'on, touching your pedigree, till my return to London. On Saturday; "late, I receaved a letter from my Lord, that he is extremely sick of a laske; "turned to a fflux; his letter was dated the 13th of September, and that his "sickness continued sins the last of August; he hath had many vomitts; I "understand his phisicians do not doubt his Lordship's well recovery, nor his "Lordship neither; but for as moch as his page, Hunynges, and a gentleman "to whom he drank, were sick of the like disease, he suspeckteth his drynk "was not of the best. His Lordship wrote to me, that he would for recoverie "of his health, presentlie embark to his house of Llantefy. I ride in haste to "see his Lordship; and Mr. Dr. Parry, for whom his Lordship did write, is "one half daies journey before me. Therefore this day, I make my journey "somewhat slower, meaning to take Mr. Barioll's house for my lodging; for "beyond I know not where well to be lodged; this scribled in hast, I send "this 25th of September, 1576, in hast from Hereford, Your assured frend,

Richard Broughton.

"My horses have not plaed, sins coming from the Cort on Monday night, "at Reading; where the Cort stayeth this fortnight, and from thens to "Wyndsor during pleasure. This newes is commen at Cort, that my Lord is "sick, and cometh over into England; but no brut of the manner of his "sickness;—but at London, that, is somewhat bruted."

The correspondence of various friends during the remainder of 1576, and for the most part of 1577, chiefly relates to the affairs of the young Lord Essex, and the marriage of Richard Bagot's daughter, Anne, with Mr. Broughton. About this time also, his second son, Anthony, was placed in the service, and enjoyed the esteem of Lord Essex, as will subsequently appear. In February, 1578, an amusing epistle is addressed to Richard Bagot, by his son in law, from which I shall give some extracts.

"Sir,—After this,—little discorse of the great entertaignment of Duke "Cassemere; [a]—at his first arrival in London, the Citie gave him £500. At "his coming to the Cort at Whitehall, her Majestie shewed him greatest "countenance; and upon his cominge, meting with him, offered to kysse him, "which he humblie, altogether refused;—upon her Majesties brynging him "through the grand chamber, into the chamber of presence, her M. would

[a] John, Duke Casimir, (son of Frederick III. Elector Palatine,) created Knight of the Garter, by Queen Elizabeth.

" have him put on his hat; which, no wise he wold; offering himself in all " things at her Majesties commandment; she then replied, that if he would be " at her commandment, then he should put on his hat. He expounded, that it " should be in all things, savinge in things to his reproche.

" Sithens, he hath been accompanied with the Lords to Hampton Cort, " Windsor, and my Lord Leicester's house, at Wansted. And this 1st of " February great tilting at Westminster; and tomorrow harryers, and other " shewes;—and so the tyme passeth in passetyme. My Lord of Essex, after " these shews are ended, goeth to Cambridge; upon whose going, my brother " Anthony" (his brother in law, Anthony Bagot,) " stayeth, and in the mean " tyme seeth a little of the Cort fassions.—My brother A. after these shewes, " and the terme, will be a great student as he hath already begonne."

Hence it should appear, as if Anthony Bagot was studying the law in London; but in this case he must soon have quitted that profession; and for which, the " seeing a little of Cort fassions," and living with the expensive young Earl of Essex, did not most probably, give him much taste; two days after the letter from Broughton just recited, he writes thus to his father.

" As duty constrayneth me, I am to let you understand, as neare as I can, " when my Lord meayneth to take his journey to Cambridge; the which, at " this present, he is determyned to take the 4th of this monthe. The cause of " his tarryinge so longe at the Cort was to see the cominge of one Cassamyre, " a ffreanche Imbassator; whome the Queenes grace doth greatly esteeme;— " for this first of February, there was such a shewe of noble men and gentlemen " in the Tylt Yard, at Whitehall, as the lyke (by every man's report) hathe not " beene seene this forty yeares. ffurther to trouble you herein, I think it " needelesse, for the bearer hereof, Mr. Pocleton, can certyfye you; and thus " in haste, I committ you to God, whoe did defend you, and all yours. ffrom " London, 2d. of February, 1578. Your hum: and obedyent son,

Anthony Bagot."

Richard Bagot was Sheriff of the county this year; and there are many letters of business to him at the time. From them I collect, that the assizes for the county were formerly always held at Wolverhampton: but this year Lord Stafford was sent to the Judges, with a message from the Queen, to order the said assizes in future to be held in Stafford. Early in the year 1579, Anthony Bagot writes thus; in reply, doubtless, to some letter, in which parental anxiety had been expressed, as to his mode of life and study, whether of law, or classics only, with a tutor.

" Right worshipful and good Father. I receaved your letters, wherein I " easily perceave, and gather, the ffartherly, and daylye care you have uppon " me, for the applyinge of my studye, and themploying of myselfe, to please " my tutor; whiche bothe heatherto I trust I have done; and (by the grace of " God,) hereafter, (as you shall perceave,) I meane to doe.—Allso at convenyent " times, according to your pleasure, I weate uppon my Lord; that is almost " every day, eyther at, after dynner, or els after supper; and upon holly dayes, " all the daye longe, which lykethe his Lordship very well. I am almost every " other daye, either at dianer or supper, with his honor, for he will not suffer " me to depart from him untill neene of the clocke."

That, very shortly after this, Anthony entered fully into the household of Lord Essex, (and quitted all other pursuits,) appears evidently by an extract from one of Broughton's letters, 18th of May, 1579, to his father in law, wherein he says, " Touching my brother Anthony; my little Lord hath " written, ernestly to my Lord Treasurer, and at first, in presence, (*Qy.* for the " present,) he seemed unwilling to augment my Lord's charges;—but seeing my " L. hath willingly taken him into his lyking,—if upon further speech with " my Lord Treasurer, he shall be scrupelous; I will, to my little Lord's " contentac'on, as of your charge, supply his charges."

In the year 1580, a correspondence commenced between Lord Essex and Richard Bagot, which continued ever after; Lord Essex always writing, whether on business or otherwise,—in the fullest and most affectionate way to him. It seems easy to collect from his letters, about 1584 and 1585, that his Lordship had at that time begun the course of expence, and sumptuous living which he pursued to the end of his career. In a letter, dated " Lanfey," (his seat, in Carmarthenshire,) he observes,—" I am glad to have anything to do within " Staffordshire of all places;—I hear Thomas Newport[a] aledgeth for himself, " ' UXOREM DUXIT, ET NON POTEST VENIRE.'—But before I will want " gesses, I will send into the bye ways,—rather than stay my feast." That the noble Earl was often in want of money, to supply his feasting turn, seems probable by the extract following:—" Your son telling me of your good and " kind offer, I was glad to take occasion at this time to use the same; or els " to disadvantage myself, by promisinge somethinge, which is requested at my " handes, which by no means I will in any sort yeald unto. —I pray you

---

[a] This Thomas Newport, from every account I have met with, appears to have been a most worthy, upright, honorable, and highly respected character. His monument still remains in Stowe

" therefore, by this barer, send me £40." This letter is dated, Coome, June 17th, 1585, and in Mr. Bagot's hand writing at the bottom of the letter appears—"Sent by his servant Robert Horskey, £xx, the 18th of June, and a letter to "Anthony, to receive £xx more of my brother Roger Cave."—There are other letters indicating the same anxiety for supplies;—most necessary indeed about this time;—as, with other expences, he was raising a regiment to take on foreign service. Amongst R. Bagot's letters, I find one from Sir Francis Knollys, addressed to Lord Essex, which I cannot help entering in this place, from its great excellence.

" My Lord,—If I should not love you, I should be unnaturale; agayne, if " I should flatter youthful humors in you, I should be guylty of the ruynous " race of your undoynge; whearfore you must give me leave to say unto you, " that wastfull prodigalitye hath devoured, and will consume all noble men, " that be willfull in expences, before they have of theayre own, ordynary " lyvinge, to beare out such wyllfull and wastfull expences.—You are so farre " off from being before hand in land and lyvinge, left by your father to you; " that by unhappye occasyons, your father hath not leaft you suffycyent lands " for to mayntayne the state of the poorest Earle in Yngland; and also you " are so farre from goods and ryches, left unto you by your father, that you " are left more in debt, than one Qr. of your land, to be sould by you is hable " to discharge your debt. Now for you to put yourself to one £M: charges, " (as I hear you have done, by borowinge reachnings) vaynely before hand, for " your journey into the Lowe Countryes, by levyinge and carryinge with you " a furnished band of men, needlesse and causelesse;—which band of men, " allso do looke to be recompenced with the spoyl of your leaces and lyvinges: " —Now, if I should flatter you in this wastfull spoylinge of yourself, then I

---

Church, near Chartley Castle, where he lies at the foot of the splendid tomb of Walter, 1st Viscount Hereford, grandfather to Walter, Earl of Essex. It is thus inscribed on a plate of brass.

In obitum Thomæ Newport Armigeri.
Qui charus charis fuerat, qui firmus Amicis,
En! Thomas Newport conditur hoc tumulo.
Qui felix ortu, qui vita, et morte beatus,
Quem deus et cælum, quem pia vota tenent.

Hunc lapidem posuit Ricus Bagot arm: sup: fidele amicu suu Thome Newport, quondam Senescha hospitii, prenobilis Walteri Comitis Essex, et prenobilis Robti Comitis Essex. Qui Obiit 30 die Junii. 1587.

"should justly be accompted guylty of your ruynous race.—I do lyke very "well your desyre to see the warres, for your learninge; and do lyke your "desyre much the better, that you do take the oportunyty of honoringe my "Lord of Leycester with your service under hym.—But, this might have been "done without any wastfull chardge to yourselfe; for my Lord of Leycester "dothe set much by your company; but he delyghteth nothinge in your wastfull "consumption. I doe saye no more, but I beseeche our Almighty God, so to "assyst you with his heavenly grace, that youthfull wyllfullness, and wastful "youth do not consume you, before experyenced wysdome shall have reformed "you. Your Lordship's assuredly,

"At Rychmond, 14th Nov. 1585. F. Knollys."

A period is now approaching in which Mr. Bagot was called upon to act a very conspicuous part. His fidelity to Queen Elizabeth, and the great degree of confidence reposed in him by all her Ministers, appear most striking. As early as 1584, he was in constant correspondence with Sir Ralph Sadler, and Sir Amias Paulet; the former having the charge of Mary, Queen of Scots, at Tutbury Castle, (the ancient seat of John of Gaunt, on the borders of Needwood Forest,) immediately upon her arrival at that place of confinement, in 1584, and the latter, supplying Sir Ralph's place in that office about May, 1585.

Whatever they were in want of, to him they applied;—advice, provisions, money,—he was looked to for all.—With regard to the latter article, he seems to have been a very considerable sufferer,—for I find, many years after, applications made to the Queen's Ministers by him, and his son, for repayment of money so lent, but apparently with little or no success.

It was judged expedient by Queen Elizabeth and her Ministers, towards the end of November, 1586, to remove their illustrious captive from Tutbury Castle; and it was deemed advisable to send her to Chartley, the seat of Lord Essex, in Staffordshire. By the following letter it does not appear to have been a proposal much approved of by the noble Earl; who writes to Richard Bagot, from London, to this effect.

"Mr. Bagot,—I receaved newes by John Briton, that Sir Amias Paulet "was at Chartley, to prepare for the Se: Q. whereupon I sent with speede to "the Court, to some, who moved the Queen for the stay thereof; which she "most willingly graunted; and determined, that it was not a fit place to keep "her in. My Lord Treasurer, my Lord Leycester, and Mr. Secretary assured "that this direction should be given to Sir Amias Paulet. What it is, I know

"not; but to prevent the worst, and because I will have it lesse fit, for that "cause, I would have you, and Thomas Newport remove all the bedding, "hangings, and such like stuffs, to your own house, for a wife; and if she "come to Chartley, it may be carried to Lichfield, or els (she being gone to "Dudley, or els wher,) it may be carried back."

Lord Essex's dislike to this appropriation of his mansion, seems to have had little effect in the councils of the Sovereign; for by a communication from Sir Amias Paulet to Richard Bagot, it is evident that Mary was taken from Tutbury to Chartley, about the 21st of December following; where she remained, till her last sad removal to the castle of Fotheringhay, in September, 1586. It was once intended to have carried her to the castle of Hertford; but the former place was determined upon, as his next letter, dated the 16th of October shews; in this he requests Mr. Bagot to give immediate directions for the removal of trunks, belonging to Nau and Curle, (Mary's Secretaries,) and to send them to London. Sir Amias continued keeper of the Sc: Q. till after the last act of Her eventful tragedy; and a particular friend of Richard Bagot's was Deputy Governor of Fotheringhay, and corresponded with him. Three of his letters from thence are so curious, as well as interesting, that they demand an introduction here.

"Maximaduke Darell, Esq. to Richard Bagot."

"Sir,—Understanding that this bearer is to passe by Blithefielde, in his "way from hence homeward; and this place havinge yelded of late suche "newes, as may well seme warthie of reportinge, I have thought good to "signifie thus much to you, briefle of them. Uppon Wensdai laste, did "this honorable assemblie, here underwritten, [a] mete together in this castle, "as commissioners appointed by her Majesty our Sovraigne, to inquire by all "due meanes and proofe, whither this Sco: Queene hath, since the end of the "laste Parliament, (to an acte whereof this commission had altogather relation,) "attempted, compassed, or imagined any thinge tendinge to the hurte of our "Queene's person.—After the end of a sermon made in this Castle to them all, "uppon the said Wensdai morning, by the Dean of Peterborough; theise "Lord Commissioners bestowed the residue of that daye, and all the next, "beinge Thursdaie, in private counselle and consultation, amonge themselves;

[a] At the end of the letter he gives a list of the Peers, &c. &c. that attended at Mary's trial, in the castle of Fotheringhey.

" seckinge in that time, by all meanes they coulde, to persuade this Queene to
" come out into the chamber of state, (where they were to sitt openly and
" judicially,) and she to sitt there before them, to here the proofs to be
" produced against her; wherein they did assure her, that as the Q's Majesty,
" our Mistris, had not receaved anythinge, that had happened unto her these
" many yeres, with greater griefe, than to here now that she should be a
" a procurer of Her deathe;—so woulde nothinge be more joyfull, and
" acceptable to her, than to heare that reporte to be untrue, and that she had
" clered herselfe of yt. Which speeche uttered unto her, I thinke by Mr. Vice
" Chamberlayne, prevailed so much with her, as upon condition, that her
" protestacion (which was, that this cominge out to them should not be
" prejudiciall to the Soveraigntie, and title of her son, and others that are to
" be her successors,) may be accepted and recorded; she would come out to
" them, the nexte morninge, being Fridaie, which was by their Hors after they
" had considered of it, yelded unto.—And thereupon accordingely, uppon
" ffridaie morning, they being all sett judicially in there places, she came
" forthe to them, to a chayre placed for her, in the upper ende of the chamber;
" —at which tyme beganne the Queene's learned councell in the lawe, (after
" the Lord Chancellor's oration ended, and the reading of the commission,) to
" do their partes, in layinge open divers bad practises, and plotts, tendinge to
" the subversion of the whole state; which by the confession of divers and her
" own letters, which had bene intercepted, did manifestly appere to have been
" contrived by Her and her Ministers. But the chiefest matter, to bringe her
" within the compasse of the aforesaid statute made the last Parliament, was
" that she had bothe receaved a letter from Babington touching this late
" conspired treason, and that she had also, by her answere, animated and
" incouraged him in it. The proofe whereof was, bothe Babington's confession
" alledged, and also the Coppies of bothe the said letters shewed, with Nawes
" and Curles hands to them, avouching them upon their othes to be true; all
" which notwithstandinge she still stode to her denyall.—In the producinge of
" their proofes, and answeringe of them, was all ffridaie bestowed, and all the
" afternoon uppon Satterdai;—by which tyme yt seemeth all things bothe
" againste her, and on her parte had bene handled so at large, as that there
" remayned no more to be done or sayd in yt at this metinge;—and so first the
" Queene and then they, rose and departed; they going from hence after dyner,
" to their severall lodginge; and the nexte daye, being Sondaie, most of them
" retourned towards the Corte, where it is said, they have appointed to mete
" all uppon Sondaie next.—Thus I have brieflie, thoughe rudelye, set downe
" unto you the substaunce and effecte, of as much as my slender capacitie, and

" bad memorie would suffer me to carry awaie;— not doubtinge, but you will " accept it in good parte, as from one that is your playne, and unfayned frende.
" Fotheringhay, 17th Oct. 1586. " M. Darell."

In the January following, he writes to Richard Bagot, as follows.

" Sir,—I thanke you, for your curteous letter; as I doe also for sundry " other your good frendshippes towards me, for which you shall comande me " whyle I live.

" I doubt not, but you have longe since hearde, how resolutely,—and in " shewe, quietly,—she went to Her deathe, who in her lyfe time, had bene the " author of so many troubles; wherein her magnanimitie, and other good gifts, " meete for soe great a callinge, no doubt did make us all, that were beholdinge, " to pittie her want of grace to use them:—In other points, she shewed herselfe " very obstinate, and farre from that, which true religion dothe require at our " handes, at such a tyme.—She hathe nowe ended her last tragicall parte; " which by reporte, many doe threaten to revenge;—I beseche God (by the " continuaunce of our monstrous sinnes, and wante of repentaunce) we procure " not his wrathe against us; and then I hope wee shall withstande still, as " hitherto, their malyce, well ynough. Sir Amyce, our honorable Governour, " (and one to whome for myne own parte, I am very muche bounde,) intendethe " God willinge, to returne towarde London, with his whole famylie uppon " Monday nexte. After whose departure, I am comaunded to staye here, with " the householde that shall remayne; consistinge most of the Sco: Queene's " servaunts, that are now come all togither;—the cawse of this there stay, wee " thinke to be, because yt is not yet fully agreed uppon, where the dead body " shalbe buried; neather willbe untill the retourne of Mr. Carye, out of " Scotlande; and untill the funerall be ended, as you knowe, this household " cannot be dissolved.—Wee all hope it will be shortlie; for I thinke there is " not any of us, that hathe not longe wished to be well freed from this kinde of " prisoners lyfe. " Your assured to comaunde,
" Fotheringhay Castle, 25th Feb: 1586-7. " Mar: Darell."

Not however, for some months, was this unhappy household dissolved; for it will be seen by the next letter, that it was not till the 9th of July, 1587, that the funeral was arranged.

" Sir,—Since wrytinge of my former letter, dated also this present daie, I " have receaved a full direction from councell, to provide for the byryall of the

" Sco: Queene; wherewith I am willinge to acquante you as with all, and the " best newes that this place canne yelde.

" The daye is appointed to be the first of August; the place, Peterborough, " in the Cathedrall Church there. The manner with greate state and " solempnitye. The companye that are to attend yt, very great, and many of " them Honorable. As two Earls; three Countesses; five Barons; five Barons " wyves; tenne Knights; ten Knights wyves; twelve Esquires; two Bishopps; " one Dean; thirtie Gentlewomen, to attend the said ladies; three score " Gentlemen, to attend the said Noblemen; and two hundred Yeomen, besides " the Scottish trayne here, her servaunts. So I am directed to provide for the " diett of 300 persons, or thereabouts; to have there at Peterborough twoo " meales, at her Majesties chardge.

" Thus have you brieflie, that which came to me, not above an hour " sithence; and so beinge nowe withdrawne from this, to more serious cawses, " I comende you once again, &c. &c.

" Fo: Castle, Sondaie Night, 9th July, 1587. " Mar: Darell."

Mary of Scotland, was executed at Fotheringay, upon the 7th of February, —but lay unburied there till the first of August following. The unfounded rage of Elizabeth towards her Ministers, and the unfortunate Davison,[a] on the occasion; with the well feigned grief she expressed, could not have been of long duration; for Anthony Bagot in a letter to his father in the very beginning of May, describes her time fully occupied, and her thoughts wholly engrossed, with her new favorite; though the body of her sister Queen had not received Christian burial.

" My very good ffather,—I purposed before this, you shoulde have harde " from me, but this bearer, my fellowe, Mr. James Littleton, is the first " messenger, I coulde knowe of. My Lord, his pleasure is, I shall attend; " for he toulde me, with his owne mouth, he looketh to be Master of the Horse " within x dayes. It hath been named to the Queene, and she can be very well " content: but she sayth, she hath no higher a place for my Lord of Leycester; " and he telleth my Lord, he craveth nothinge, but only lycence he may resyne " his place to my Lord. He hathe also toulde my L. what the offyce is; and " what it is worth; fifteen hundred pounds yearly, besides the keepinge of his " drawe horses and his table. Thus much uppon Maye daye, my Lord

[a] See Appendix, G.—Davison's trial, from a MS. found amongst Richard Bagot's papers, at Blithfield, written by a person then present in the Star Chamber.

" told me alone;—now for Her Majesties favor, singular countenance, and " exceedinge good words, Mr. Littleton at your meeting, can satisfye you. " When She is abroade,—no boddy neare her but my Lord of Essex; [a]—and " at night my Lord is at cards, or one game or another with her,—that he " cometh not to his owne lodginge tyll birds singe in the morninge.—Sir Walter " Rowley is the hated man of the wourld, in Court, Cytye, and Country.—Where " the Court is nowe, at Nonsuch, my Lord hath his lodginge. At the nexte " remove I knowe not how it will be; and in all thease matters, Mr. Littleton " can at large discourse.—My sute for Wynton's farme can not be; for my " master *(Lord E.)* his father in lawe, hath made a greate purchase in " Yorkshire, and is not fully able to go throwe; so that my Lord thinks, " Bodnan shal be on sale.—Sent shortly I will have somewhat, yet, in the " meane tyme, if you helpe not,—I of necessyty shall run in some debt,—Mr. " Treu is hear, and telleth me playnly, he will not cease his suite; I know he " hath delt with my Lord thearin, for my Lord asked me how it went forwards, " which I answered; but all I can gather of my Lord his speches, is, he " maketh very good account of him, and I fear will further him what he can."

By this last sentence of Anthony's letter, it appears, that the marriage of Mr. Treu, with Richard Bagot's eldest daughter, was not approved of, at that time, though Lord Essex was anxious to promote it; and it will be hereafter seen, he also made the match for another of R. Bagot's children, his favourite attendant Anthony. With reference to the former transaction, as well as in explanation of other affairs, the following epistle of Mr. Bagot to his son-in-law Broughton, may be appropriately introduced.

---

[a] "Pity first opened the door to him, for his father's sake, that died in Ireland; alliance led " him in for his father in law's sake, [a] that reigned in Court. His own royal blood welcomed him, " for his mother Knowles, that was kin to her Majesty; his good parts, his tall and comely personage, " his sweet disposition, and incomparable value, his noble ancestors, his fair, though impared fortune, " brought him first to favor and then to dalliance.

" He was a master-piece of court and camp; his beauty enamelling his valour, and his valour " being a foil to his beauty; both drawing those noble respects of love and honour; both awing, both " endearing. It was his nobleness, that he distrusted none; it was his weakness, that he trusted all: " whereby he suffered more from those that should have been his friends, than from them who were " his enemies. Good man! his ruine was, that he measured other breasts by his own; and that he " thought mankind was as innocent as his own person. His merit gained applause, and his parasites " swelled it to popularity; and the last enjealousied that Majesty, which the first had obliged."

*" See Lloyd's State Worthies," page* 634.

[a] Dudley, Earl of Leicester.

" Sir,—My daugliter's lewde dealings in her matter hath not a litle
" troubled me, and her mother, which if it be a marriage, (as I rest doubtful,)
" I way it not so much, as the manner of yt,—the practizes whereof are so
" dishonest to herself, as hardly will be recovered; besydes discredit to others.
" Upon knowledge of yt, I torned her away to him, *(Mr. Trew,)* at Chartley;
" where they remayne; as I think, by direc'con from my Lord; who hath
" written two sundry letters to me, in his behalf, to pardon the offence; and
" not to cast her of. Wherin I shal desyre you to satisfye his Lordship, that
" at his request, I am contented to forgive ther fault; but as yet I cannot
" digest such villany in him, as at his departinge hence, in Lent last, uppon
" communica'con of the matter, protested by othe, ther was not any promyse
" or contract betwixte them; nether was it ever his intention to request it at her
" hands; when now it appears they were married;—wherin if she have done
" well, I shalbe right glad; otherwise, she hath made so much haste, and
" seeinge she wold not be ruled by me, I will rule my purse, which shal make
" me better hable to help the rest; and so God give them joy and some
" sorrowe, as they have given us cause of grief. My coayn Newport
" languysheth on with swellinge in his legges styll, which now doth come
" upwards to the body, that we thinke he will hardly escape it, unless it were
" drawn to an issue. I have received of him of the rents of Uttoxeter Mores,
" &c. £33. 16s. 10d.: of Mr. Whitgreve, on Trinatie Sonday last, for the rent
" of the Shawe, £26. 13s. 4d.: whereof I have paid to Mrs. Overton, having
" grete nede of yt £10 for her anuytie, due at this Whitsontyde, and have sent
" you by this berer, Mr. Parson Aston, £50. Sir Geo: Bromley's man was
" here with thyes letters to you from his Mr. in Whitson weke, which I could
" not get conveied by any sure messenger till now. I have sent you Mr.
" Dene's letters, who is most willinge to pleasure my Lord with his house at
" Lichfield, before all others, and when he shall send to me for £20. I will
" disburse yt for you. For my matter betwixt Mr. Gresley and me, I perceave
" by your letters, his intention falleth not out to his promys of agrement but by
" lawe; I have sent you a note of the Replevyne; wherein he nameth the Close,
" wher I toke the distres, and that ground (during the memory of man) hath
" ben occupied by the tenants of that house, as parcell of it; which is holden
" of me.—I meane within these 15 days to send R. Edge up, who shall brynge
" you further instruc'cons, &c. I am further to put you in remembrance of
" my Lord of Essex's benevolence towards our Shyre Hall, which is well
" forward; all arched of Stone, to the layenge of the floore; it will stand the
" countie in £300. at the lest; what my Lord's pleasure is, to bestowe, of the
" ....., I will lay downe, upon your advertysement; they have

"great neede of money. So with remembrance of saluta'cons from all your "freads here, we do comit you to the protec'con of the Almighty. Yours, &c.

"This 18th of June, 1587. "Richard Bagot."

Early in the year 1588, Richard Bagot was assailed with letters from Ministers and great men, as well as numberless private friends, in favour of Fulk Greville (afterwards the first Lord Brooke,) who was at that time pressing for a grant of all the Lands, Woods, Iron Works, &c. lately belonging to the Lord Paget, of Beaudesert; which lands and place had fallen to the Crown, on the attainder of that noble Peer. Mr. Bagot had been appointed, at this time, Steward to the Queen for these Estates, as well as her Woodward, in the County of Stafford, and was therefore a person much to be courted on such an occasion;—and truly he was. Greville after some time gained his end; and Richard Bagot was then pressed by the suitor's friends, to assist him with water, from the river Blithe, for his Iron Works, at Bromley. This he did; and at the present time, (1823,) the water course is to be traced from near Blithmoor, to the Forge Farm at Bromley.

Walter Bagot (the Eldest Son of R. B.) must, before this, have married the Neice of the Lord Treasurer Burleigh, and daughter to Roger Cave, of Stanford, in the county of Northampton; for I find in many of Lord Burleigh's letters to R. Bagot, he speaks of "his Nephew, Bagot;" and more than once offers the house at Beaudesert, as a residence, that might be agreeable to Richard Bagot, for his son and daughter.

About the month of February, 1589, Richard Bagot received a letter from his neighbour at Stafford Castle, Edward, Lord Stafford, grandson of the last Duke of Buckingham; which seems altogether beyond measure strange. It certainly stands pre-eminent for insolence;—and for ignorance, (if ignorance could be supposed,) most unbounded. For possessing as he did all the "faire recordes," as well as the great Cartulary of Stafford Deeds, and asserting that the name of Bagot is no where to be found in them,—is most wonderful!—My surprise however has been lessened since the Stafford MSS. came into my possession,—for I find that the name of Hervey Bagot, has in many, if not in all the places in which it occurs, been blotted out with a pen;—doubtless by Edward, Lord Stafford at this very time. I shall here introduce both Lord Stafford's letter and Richard Bagot's answer, to shew the different characters of the men;—the violence and folly of the one, compared with the quiet, composed, gentleman-like firmness of the other.

"Like as the High Shreef of this Shyre lately told me, that you pretend my

" name to be Bagot, and not Stafford, which untrew speeches you have said " unto dyvers others, although som dronken ignorant Herawld, by you " corrupted, therein hathe soothed your lying. I do therfor answer you, that " I do better know the descents and matches of my own lyneage than any " creature can informe me; for in all my records, pedigrees, and armes, from " the first Lord Stafford that was poeessed of this castle, afore the Conquest, " bearinge the verie same coate I now do, *The feeld Gould, a Cheveron Gules;* " —I can not fynd that any Stafford hath married with a Bagot, or they with " him. I have faire recorde to prove, that the Lords of my hows were never " without heirs males to succeede one after another, and therefore your pretens, " in alledginge that Bagot maried an ancestor's wief of mine, (as peradventure " she maried her servant,) yet will I prove that neither she, nor no wydow of " my hows did take a second husband, before they were grandmothers by the " children of their first husband; and therefore the lady of my hows was too " old to have issue by yours.—Beside this, we have been nyne discents Barons, " and Earles of Stafford, before any Bagot was known in this Shire; for Bosse, " Bagot, and Green, were but rayzed by King Richard II. And to prove that " you were no better than vassals to my hows, My Stafford Knot " remeyneth still in your parlour; as a hundred of my poor tennants have, in " sundry Shires of England, and have ever held your lands of my hows, untill " thateynder of the Duke, my grandfather. Surely I will not exchange my " name of Stafford, for the name of " A BAGGE OF OATES," for that is " your name—" BAG—OTE."—Therefore you do me as great wrong in this " surmyse, as you did with your writing to the Preevy Counseile, to have " countenanced that shame-fast Higons,[a] to charge me with treason,— " whereof God and my trawthe delyvered me. Your neighbore I must be,

" Edward Stafford."

---

[a] " That shamefast Higons," whom Lord Stafford reproaches Richard Bagot with having countenanced, had charged his Lordship with Treason. This matter, (in which, it is most likely, R. Bagot was no further concerned than as a Magistrate receiving the depositions) derives some elucidation from the following minute of the Privy Council, in the Stafford MSS. now in the collection at Blithfield.—" Octavo Augusti, 1562."—" Erle of Warwick, Erle of Leycester, Mr. Treasurer, " Mr. Vice-Chamberlain, Mr. Secretarie.—Whereas Raphe Higgons, late of the Town of Stafford, " havinge not onlie by open speeches by him uttered in the said Town, but also by informacion in " writinge, delivered unto the LL. of the Counsell,—charged the said Lord Stafford with certaine " undutifull and irreverent wordes, to have ben by him used and spoken, against the Queene's " Majestie, the Kinge of famous memory, Henry the Eight, her Highness Father, and the Q. her " Mother, &c.; with sundry other surmises and sclaunders, agaynst the said Lord Stafford; for the " proofe wherof the said Higgons did nominate certaine witnesses, whom he prayed to have

" Richard Bagot, Esq. in Answer to Lord Stafford."

" Right Honorable,—I perceave by your letters delivered to me, by your " Chaplen, Mr. Gope, on Monday last, your Lordship is greatly discontented " with some, my speeches used to Mr. Stanford, in pretending your honor's " surname to be Bagot. I do confesse, I spake them;—and not offending " your Lordship (as I hope you will not,) with troth,—I do avowe it. Not " upon any—' Dronken Herehaught's report, by me corrupted, to soothe my " ' lieing,'—but by good records and evidence, under ancient seales, the four " hundred years past. And if it may please you, to send any sufficient man, " as Mr. Sheriff, or Mr. Samson Eardswick, Gentillmen, of good knowledge " and experience in these ac'cons;—I will shewe them sufficient matter to " confirme that I have spoken; being very sorry to heare your Lordship to " contemne, and deface the Name of Bagot, with so bad tirmes, and hastie " speeches, as you do; more dishonorable to yourself, than any blemishe or " reproche to me; And therefore if your Lordshipe take it in such disdaine, " that I touche you ether in credit, or honor; you may (if you please,) by " ordinary proces, bring me before the Right Honorable the Erle Marshall of " England, Chief Judge in these causes; when I will prove it—or take the " discredyt, with such further punishment, as his Honor shall inflict " upon me.

" Thus humbly desiring acceptance of this my answer, in good part, till a " further triall be had herein, I do comyt your Lordship to the protection of " Allmighty, this first of March, 1589.

" Your Lordship's, at comandment,
" If you please,
" Richard Bagot."

---

" examined in that behalf.—The said witnesses having ben accordingly called, and upon their " corporall othe examined of there knolledge and testimony, in the matters wherwith he so charged " the said Lord Stafford; and by there depositions appearinge, that the said speeches and " informacon of the said Higgons, agaynst his Lordship were utterly untrew, and by him falsely " suggested; the LL. of the Counsell, this day, uppon sight of the said deposicon, and the injurie " herein don to the said L. Staff: did order that his Lordship might, at his pleasure, take his action " de Scandalo Magnatū, agaynst the said Higgons, where he should thinke good, and p.cede to his " eviction and punishment. And that in the meane tyme, the said Higgons should be continued in " prison, untill the said L. shall have tryed his action against him."

In the month of April following, I find a letter from Anthony Bagot to his father, which being curious, as authentic history of the times, and very important, from his son's situation with Lord Essex, shall be here given; as well as one, partly on the same subject, from Richard Broughton, his son in law.

My very good ffather,—Because I knowe that ill newes flyethe fayster then " good, I am to certyfye you the truth of such acceydents as have happened.— " My Lord, upon Thursdaye night last, with one Reynolls, a Gentleman of his " Chambyr, and another, that kept his hunting horses, betwixt v and vi of the " clock, tooke horse in St. James's Park. My Lord desyred my Lord Riche, " (his brother in law,) to staye in his chamber, and he would come to supper " with him. But my Lord is gone to Plymouth, and I fear away with the " fleete to Portingale. For 2 posts came to hym that daye from Plymouth, " and from Exeter to Plymouth layde his post horses ready. Sir ffr. Knowles, " his uncle, the nexte daye went post after him, with letters to stay him; but " I feare he coulde not reach him; for my Lord was at Plymouth, before " Saturdaye morninge; when his uncle was not half waye; and he toulde his " man, that kept his horses, and brought them back agayne, that he woulde " not staye twoo hours in Plymouth, howsoever the wynde was; for if the " wynde weare contrary, he would dragge out the pynnasse that was left for " him; and as we can learne the whole fleete went awaye on Fridaye morninge. " Lord Huntingdon, upon Frydaye night went after him allso, and how they " speede, we knowe not yet. But he that brought back the horses, which " carried my Lord 80 myles and 8, brought my Lord Riche a letter, and the " keyes of his deske, wherein thear was letters above forty, of my Lord his " owne writinge, to the Queene, the Cownsayle, and other of his frynds in " Corte, and his servants; with resolutyon not to be stayed by any comandment, " exceptinge death. For so muche I reade mysealfe, in a letter to Will: " ffowkes and Will: Leighton, to come after him with suche speede as maye " be; and bring such necessaryes, as thearin was contayned; but he neather " wrytt nor spake any words to me, but referred all to my Lord Riche, and " Sir Ph: Buttler; and so I am appoynted to wayte; and keepe my Lord his " lodginge and his table; tyll I be comanded the contrary; and thus in hast, " tyll I have another meassenger; humbly cravinge your dayly bleasinge, and " my good mother's, I take my leave. Court Whyte Hall, 8th Apr: 1589.

" Your most obedyant sonne,

" Anthony Bagot."

" My Lady Burleigh died on Friday morning. My Lord Treasurer very " sicke of the gowtes. Secry. Walsingham not well, and Sir Walter Myldemaye " very sicke."

## Richard Broughton, Esq. to Richard Bagot.

"I wrote this morninge in hast, of that little newes which happened "against our coming up; that yesterday my Lord of Arundell, beinge arraigned " for high treasons four folde, principallie was found giltie. Some part, in " the fore pt. touched the treasons, comitted in the life of the Qneene of Scotts, " —for the Queene's death; somewhat vehemently, by exposi'con of his letters " and witnesses agreing. The 2d. his absolution from loialtie, of subjection, " &c. &c. by known Jesuits; letters of practize, for inva'cion of the realme, "upon the arrival of the Spanish fleete. Masses of Requiem and Te Laudamus, " or such like, solemply said, with extraordinary devo'con of prayers, in hope " of foreign inva'con.—Upon full considera'con, all the 23 Peeres, severallie " upon his consience and honor, with hand stricken upon his breast, pronounced " giltie; and judgement accordinglie given. But before judgement, being " demanded by the Clerke of the Crowne to alledge what he wd. say, after the " verditt or sentence, given by his Peeres, why judgement, and execution " thereof shd. not be awarded; he verie humblie, with low curtisie praied my " Lord Steward's grace to be meanes to her Majestie for these things, viz. " That his debts, which he did not well knowe in respecte to his long " confinement, might be paid, and that he might see his wife, whom he had " not seen in four years, or thereabouts; and his child, whom he never saw; " and that his wife and child might be defended from injuries; and made no " petition for mercye, to be showed to himself; and yet during the tyme of his " araignment, he stoutly stode to deniall, and would seme to make small " accompt of Sir Tho: Gerrard, and other witnesses produced. Some have " noted it strange in respect of life, that he wold not crave mercie for himself; " the rather, that in respect, upon his arraignment, he protested most ernestlie, " that for the saftie of Her Maj: he would spend his life and livinge, against " Pope, or any foreign potentate, as some did conceave him.—As touchinge " my Lord Essexe's going away,—young Sir ffra: Knollys is returned to Court, " findinge out my Lord Essex; and his allega'con is commonlie reported at " Powles, (St. Paul's,) that my Lord Essex hathe resolved not to returne; " but Sir T. Norrys and Sir Fra: Drake dare not take him with them; and " so most like to go with Sir Roger Williams, and his brother, to the King of " Navarre, who is in reconcilia'con with the King of ffrance, and joyneth to " plague those of the League. This night my Lord of Huntingdon returneth, " upon his going to Plymouth, and sending letters to Falmouth to my Lord of " Essex, and answer returned, (as is reported.) And tomorrowe morning, I

" will forego Westminster Hall to attend, to hear some good news from my " Lord of Huntingdon; this daye upon returne of Sir ffra: Knollys, Sir " Wm. Knollys, Sir Tho. George are sent by Her M: post again, after my L. " of Essex. God send this desprate ..... successe, good. Thus a " little to comfort the hoping myndes of well wishers, I am bold to write more " largelie, than I perfectlie justifie to be true.

" Yours, &c.

" This 16th day of April, 1589. " R. Broughton."

During this year, when it had doubtless become fashionable to rail at the conduct of the high spirited Devereux, Mr. Bagot exhibited his attachment to his friend, as well as his partiality to literary amusement in his composition of the following lines.

" VIRTUTIS COMES INVIDIA."
R. ESSEX.

The purest Gold of all will soonest weare
With fretting Rust, which doth its vertue eat;
The fairest trees, which sweetest Roses beare,
Of vilest wormes are clad with plenty great;
The greenest Grasse, whose blade doth highest grow,
Is but a place, where poyson'd Snakes remain;
The bodyes fine are soonest brought full low,
By sickness' force, which doth their beauties staine.

Virtue is gold, whose worth no man doth know,
Envy the Rust, which thereon still doth feed;
Virtue the tree, on which faire roses grow,
Envy the worme, that doth the canker breed;
Virtue the grasse, which still doth florish green,
Envy the snake, which therein hides himselfe;
Virtue may well be call'd a body fine,
Envy, disease which would empaire his health.

Tho' Virtue be a virtue more then this;
Yett unto her Envy companion is.

RICHARD BAGOT,
1589.

For the greater part of the year 1590, Richard Bagot seems to have been occupied in searching out recusants, and following instructions given from the Court and Ministers with regard to them. Private letters concerning family affairs, and some from a Mr. Phillips relating to a Mr. Gifford, (a highly favored recusant,) fill up his correspondence at that period. It appears that Queen Elizabeth was anxious to shew every possible favour to this Mr. Gifford, on account of the information that had been formerly given by his son, at the time of Babington's conspiracy with the Queen of Scotts.—"A thing," Mr. Phillips observes, "never to be forgotten."—He presses Richard Bagot most strongly to show himself in the country, as Mr. Gifford's friend, and to express his high opinion of him to others; "Though," he remarks, "the secrets and "particularities be, for good reasons, to remaine between ourselves."

I mentioned formerly that Lord Essex had, more than once, a hand in making matches for Richard Bagot's family; the following epistle, early in the year 1591, shows him so employed for his favorite Anthony; and the match here spoken of did take place.

"Being glad to do anything that might be for your sonne's good and "preferment, I did lately write my letters to Mr. Weston, and solicited a "mo'con of marriage with Mrs. Lowe, a kinswoman of his. The gentleman "hathe very willinglye hearkoned unto it, and the gentlewoman well accepted "the mo'con, and conceyveth well of your sonne. Yt remayneth that you "deale fatherlye with hym, for the better affectinge this match to his good; "which is now the principall point whereon the conclusion resteth. If you "shall add any thing to your good affection towards hym, the rather for my "sake, I will thinke myself exceedinglye beholdinge to you. And for my "parte, as I do affect, and wissh hym well, for his longe and honest services, "so I assure yourself, I will be readye to use all good meanes that may be "for his advancement. Thus I committ you to God's good protection; from "the Courte, the 6th of May, 1591. Your loving neighbour and most assured "friend,

"Essex."

During the months of June and July this year, Mr. Bagot was much busied in the County; and particularly upon Lord Essex's estates, in procuring him recruits, horses, &c. for the expedition he was about to make into France. He landed there in August, with 4000 foot and 2000 horse; and the month following, Anthony Bagot thus writes to his father.

" My very good ffather,—I wryt to you of our journey my Lord tooke to " see the King; which fell out to be at least an hundred myles from Deepe; " my Lord not purposinge to tarry out above fyve dayes, which caused us to " carry nothinge with us, more than of our backes.—We found the King in " campe, at a litle vyllage called Atyrhy, three leagues beyond Compayne; " He used my Lord most kyndly; and all us that followed hym. They weare " togeather almost two hours; then my Lord went a long league further, to his " quarter, to lodge; but before we weare haufe an English myle, the King, " with haufe a dosen gentlemen overtook us, and brought my Lord to hys " lodginge, and stayed with hym an houre; then my Lord returned with hym " and brought hym to his quarters; and the nexte daye, dyned with the King, " which was Sonday, this daye fortnight. Then the King went with my L. " to Hojon, where they parted; the King gone to meete the Gyarmaynes, and " we returned towards Deepe. But Vyturs, the Governour of Rhone, was in " our way, with 1000 horse, and 1500 foot; and we but one troope of horse; " so that we crost the ryver of Signe, at a towne called Vernon, and so went " to Pont-Large, whear we crossed the ryver againe. Byron is marchinge " towards us, with the King, hys campe; at whose comyange we shall " somewhat; this journey was so hard, that it hath distroyed dyvers young " souldiers; but all that you know are well, and in health. Thus tyll more " newes, most humbly cravinge your dayly blessinge, and my good mother's, " I must needs end in hast. Att the runninge campe, at Cally, betwixt Rhone " and Deepe, the 6th of September, 1591. Your humble and dutyfull sonne,

" Anthony Bagot."

Nearly to the end of 1591, the letters to Richard Bagot continue highly interesting, though much too long for insertion here.

Early in 1592, after Lord Essex's return to England, he appears anxious, for the first time, to look into his affairs, pay his debts, and become a quiet character; these good resolutions, however, were but short lived.—In one of Anthony's letters, he observes to his father, " Mr. Meyrick is rydd into the " contry about my Lord hys Parkes, that are graunted hym by Her Majesty, " to make some money; for my Lord is very desyrous to take order hys debts; " and now synce Shrove Sondaye, at 4 of the clock (about which hour he " was sworne a Pryvy Counsellor,) his Lordship is become a new man, cleane " forsakinge all hys former youthfull tricks, carriinge hymsealf with honorable " gravyty, and singularly lyked of boath in Parliament, and at counsaile table, " both for his speeches and judgement."

About this period, the nation was in a state of great alarm and excitement at the fitting out of the Spanish Armada; Richard Broughton writes a letter to his father in law, so full of interest, concerning the history of the times and Parliament, that extracts from it must be made. He observes,—"This "Parliament, business is of such importance, to provide for defence of the "realme, against the furious enragement of the Pope, for the losse of his First "Fruits, Peter Pence, Pardons, Proviscions to Benefits by appeales in "ecclesiasticall causes;—and the ambicious tyranical mynde of the Spanish "King, who by tyrannye would have overrunne the Lowe Contries, to "perpetuall servitude of their lives, wives, children, bodies, and souls; and "who maintayneth the furious league of the disloiall and trayterous inhabitants "in ffrance, against their lawfull ffrench King, and against the assistance of "our Queene of England, Queene of ffrance; and who hath by force, (by the "pretence of his daughter's presumed right to the Dukedome of Britanye,) "possessed the strongest places of holde in Britanye, aptest for the exploite "of an Invasion to be used towards England; and for that purpose hathe "made shippinge, according to the provident order of our English warlike "and most readie shipping;—and besides practizes have bene latelie used with "malecontents in Scotland, to ryse in furtherance, in those parts, to have "enterance into England; Her Majy. for many yeres hath, most Princlie, with "observac'on of Old Leagues with the Lowe Contrys, defended them from "furious over running, and in most Princlie manner hath furthered the ffrenche "King against his traitors and rebells; and hath not bene careless for the good "supporting of the quiet state of the King of Scotts.

"The importunate charge of these Princelie acc'ons, besides the "extraordinarie charge of repairinge a navie of importance for the defence of "the realme; the dailie unspeakable charge of these manifold acc'ons hath "bene just occasion to move not onlie of the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, "but the Comens of the Lower House, to have conference to have competent "subsidie, (beinge the synowes of warre, offensive and defensive,) which is "expected to be above a double subsidie, in a short tyme to be paid.—In this "great extremitie, we who care more for our contrey than ourselves, for the "defence of our contrey abroade and safety of our contrey at home, are, with "most dutifull regard of the state of the realme, willinge in the best forme to "yeld to accomplishe this end; and althoughe we fo'ren burgeases elected, "that are not so well acquainted with payments of subsidies as the inhabitants "of boroughs are, yet we having their power and aucthority to assent, shall be "well dijested. There have many dutifullie spoken, in the expressinge of the "state of the pore Comonalitie; but upon this extremetie, to provide against

" enimant invasion pretended, every man will willinglie yeld their helping
" hands. I write thus much at large, because you may in good termes satisfie
" such as like no more double subsidies,—than an Ape, of the Whip. The
" porer sort are commonly opressed; and the great, welthye purchasers
" and builders, that have over much money, are seldom ilebitten; when others
" are greatlie, in their poore estate, impoverished. It is a common repeticion in
" the Parliament, that it is misliked, that the inferior and pore sort are
" oppressed, and the rich are sent empty away;—but the Parliament being
" ended, I have not seene any extraordinary care had to releive the poore, and
" to have equalitie of assessment,—nor do I loke for it.

So says a loyal man of the "Golden days of Good Queene Bess,"—and to show, that even that boasted era (so much harped upon by our Reformers of 1822,) was not quite void of corruption,—of aristocratic, and court influence and power, I shall subjoin one letter, out of many, written by Lord Essex to Richard Bagot. What would be said of a Peer, who in the present day should write to the High Sheriff of Staffordshire, to desire he would only return such and such Members for the County, and the Boroughs therein?

" After my very hartie commendac'ons. I have written severall letters to
" Lichfield, Stafford, Tamworth, and Newcastle;—for the *Nomination and*
" *Election* of certen Burgesses for the Parliament to be held verie shortlie;
" having named unto them for Lichfield, Sir John Wingfield, and Mr. Broughton.
" For Stafford, *my kinsman*, Henrie Bourgcher, and *my servant*, Edward
" Reynolls. For Tamworth, *my servant*, Thomas Smith. For Newcastle,
" Dr. James, [a]—Whome because I do greatlie desire to be preferred to the
" said places, I do earnestlie pray your furtherance, by the creditt which you
" have in those towns; assuring them of my thankfulness, if they shall for my
" sake gratifie those whome I have commended; and yourself, that I will not
" be unmindfull of your curtesie therein. So I commit you to God's good
" protection; from Hampton Court, the last daye of December, 1592.

" Your assured friend,

" Essex."

About the beginning of 1593, the Plague commenced in London, and other parts of England, and (as appears by Broughton's letters,) encreased so

---

[a] In a prior letter, Lord Essex names the two Members he would have returned for the County.

terribly, that the Courts at Westminster did not sit; and he became extremely anxious to leave London with his wife and family for safety, and retire to Blithfield. All his letters at this period and through 1594 are very interesting, and full of the news of the day.—He was about this time much employed, and very solicitous for the recovery of the money, which his father-in-law had advanced during the imprisonment of the Scottish Queen in Staffordshire, and describes his interviews with Lord Burleigh on this occasion, most admirably; and the "Sickly, colerick, dispatch of my Lord Treasurer." I cannot, however, discover that any thing was finally arranged in the business; very fair promises were given, but I fancy little more.

From the end of 1594 to 1596, the period at which this excellent man, Richard Bagot, died, little of interest occurs. He quitted this state of existence February 2nd, in the latter year, and lies buried under an altar tomb, in the Chancel of Blithfield Church; his figure in gilt armour, with his head resting upon the helmet; and his wife's, in a black dress of the times, lying thereon.

The following Latin Verses, written at the time of his death, include a brief detail of the descent of the family, whilst they justly blazon the virtues of one of its brightest ornaments.

EPITAPHIUM GENEALOGICUM IN OBITUM INSIGNIS ARMIGERI
RICARDI BAGOT,
PER MULTOS ANNOS VICES LOCUM TENENTIS SERENISSIMÆ
REGINÆ ELIZABETHÆ
IN COMITATU STAFFORDIÆ UNICE GERENTIS.

Qui Regum memoranda, Ducum, Comitumque Trophæa,
  Factaque qui novit, militiâque potens,
Armiger hìc jacet; ingenuo plebs plena dolore
  Heu! Stafforda dolet: non graviora tulit.
Largifluus mitisque hospes, bene structus in armis,
  Divitibusque comes pauperibusque fuit.
Quintuplices abavos, generoso è stemmate natos,
  Et totidem potuit qui numerare abavas.
Integer in vitâ, cui sæpe gravamine onustæ,
  Et placidæ plebi cui placuisse datum.

Annos conjugio quot vixit?—Vixit in annum
Incolumis conjux post sibi lustra novem;
Annos si cupias quos vixit noscere, toto
Anno post tredecim lustra superstes erat.
Tempora Conquestûs vidit Bagottus; honesti
Servicii pignus, Bromlica rura tulit:
Hinc sibi cognomen Bromlëia villa tenebit
Bagotti in reliquas non peritura dies;
Mira canam, sed vera canam, nam mascula proles
A primo ad præsens prædia avita tenet.
Ludovicus Avus, miles pro corpore Regis;
Insignis Thomas scutifer estque Parens,
Ordine Johannes Proavus, natusque Ricardi:
Militis ast Atavi Zona perennis erat.
Radulphus miles Ricardi natam Isabellam [a]
Blithfieldæ domini duxit, et arva tulit.
Miles Johannes; Johannes scutifer alter;
Wilhelmus pater, et portitor ensis erat.
Rex Henricus avum decoraverat ense Ricardum,
Gestavit Regis munere calcar Hugo.
Et pater ejus erat Simon, qui rura paterna,
Jure accepta priùs, jure reliquit ei.
Cætera qui vultis cognoscere nomina, in Aulas
Ite Haraldorum, et certa legenda forent.

---

[a] Isabella being supposed to mean "Eliza-Bella," the Author was justified in so calling the Heiress of Blithfield.

---

END OF CHAP. III.

N OF THE BAGOT PEDIGREE.

B

ried Margery married Anne married Rich. Dorothy married Rich. Lettice mar: Thos. Kin-
rn. Rich. Treu, Esq. Broughton, Esq. Okeover, Esq. nersley, of Loxley, Esq.

homas Letitia married W. Owen, Mary married John Cotes,
Esq. of Condover, Esq. of Woodcote, Esq.

2nd wife
, born 8 Feb. 1590,==Anne, dau: of Sir Wm. Bagot married Maria, Richard and Thomas
7. Ob: 27 Dec. 1660. Clem. Fisher, Kt. dau: of Jno. Hughes, Esq. died young.

m- Hervey Bagot, 3d son, of Richard, 4th son, killed Eliz: married John Scrimshire,
Pipe Hayes, Co: Staff.* at the battle of Navesby. Esq. of Norbury, Co: of Staff.

B.— Anne married Walter Mary married Sir Richard Letitia, Frances,
y B. Chetwynd, Esq. of Newdigate, of Arbury, Bart. and Mary, died
ried. Ingestre, Co: Staff. in the County of Warwick. Infants.

r and heir: of Charles Salusbury, of Bachymbydd, County of Denbigh, Ob: 1659.

e married Maurice Jones, of Frances died Anne married George Shackerley,
nrhyadr, Co: Denb: Esq. young. of Gwyereshilt, Co: Denb: Esq.

au: and sole heir: of Sir Thomas Wagstaffe, Walter Bagot Charles and William
achbrooke Mallory, County of Warwick. died an infant. both died unmarried.

* See Pedigree of Hervey Bagot, of Pipe Hayes, in Note, Chap. 5.

## CHAPTER IV.

WALTER, the eldest son of Richard Bagot, succeeded his father in 1596, —and had by his wife Elizabeth, (the niece of Lord Burleigh,) eleven children; five sons and six daughters: Lewis the eldest, born the 19th of April, 1587, died about the age of 24, and lies buried in the Church of St. Andrew, Holborn;—from letters and other documents, he appears to have been wild, and unlike most of his family; but some of his letters to his father, before his death, express great contrition for his irregularities, and sincere affection to his parents and family.—Hervey, his second son, born at Checkley,[a] the 8th of February, 1590, succeeded him, of whom more hereafter. Richard, his third son, born at Checkley, 11th of October, 1592, lived at the Manor House of Colton, and died there. Thomas, his fourth son, died in infancy. His fifth son, William, born at Blithfield, 29th of April, 1605, (who is entered in the Pedigree as of ..... Co: Salop, and married Mary, daughter of —— Hughes) was a student at Oxford, from 1619 to 1622, and entered at the Middle Temple, February 1622-3. He writes (to his father,) from the University, in June, 1621, soliciting "Permission to remain there during the vacation, to "read many good things with his tutor, Dr. Keble;" and in the next year, on his father's having noticed a want of style in his correspondence, endeavoured to redeem his literary character, by a *most ornate* epistle.[b]—Of his daughters,

---

[a] Walter Bagot appears to have lived at Checkley about the year 1588, or 1589; he had a daughter born there in the latter year. In 1596, he succeeded his father, and came to reside at Blithfield.

[b] "Dear ffather,—I have receaved your kind and fatherly letter; kind, in that thereby you "advertise me of the thinges necessarie for maintenance, which I was to receive, and according to "your letter, have receaved; fatherly, in that you by a fatherly admonition command a reformation "of a thing amisse,—to witt, the forme of my writinge; which if I had knowen before, I coulde have "altered; and henceforth will dailie showe, that I can easily change it, nether will I thereby any "more showe a barren invention. Thus fearing lest with my prolixitie I may molest your more "serious cogitations, or incurre your displeasure, giving you hartie thankes for that I have at this "time receaved; with the remembraunce of my humble dutie unto you, I humblie take my leave, "and rest your dutiful and obedient sonne,

"Oxon, the 22nd of April, 1622. "William Bagot."

I find Anne married to John Lane, of Bentley; Frances to Thomas Broughton, of Broughton, in the County of Stafford; Letitia to William Owen, of Condover, in Shropshire, Esqrs.—Two other daughters, a Mary and an Elizabeth died in infancy, and are both buried at Stanford.

Almost immediately after his father's death, Walter Bagot writes the following letter to Sir Giles Merrick, the confidential friend of Lord Essex.

" Sir,—I think it is not unknown unto you, that lately it hath pleased God " to call to his mercy my good father and your very loving friend; who in " his lyfe time was fermor of certen grounds in Uttoxeter Moores, from my " very good Lord of Essex: presently on his death I sent my man with letters " unto Sir Christopher Blunt, [a] to require that with his favour I might, as my " father had done, continew tenant unto the same grounds. His answer was, " that hee had them at a deat rate at my L. his hands, and therefore might " not set them so good chepe as my father had them, but accordinge unto the " valew; which offer I refused not. Yet sithens have receaved a flat discharge " of the same. My father did ever account him selfe tenent unto my Lord; " altho' of late the commodities were answered unto Sir Christopher. And for " myself, I hope my dutiful affec'con towards my Lord hathe never bin such " as hath deserved to be the first tenent displaced. The commoditie of the " grounds I regard not, and yf the power bee absolute in Sir Christopher to " place and displace tenents, I esteeme them not; and desire only (yf I enjoye " them) to bee beholden unto him, by whome I will ever be commanded. For " as it hath pleased God to establish mee in my father's place, so shall I hold " myself unhappie if I may not inherite that honorable favor, which my Lord " hath ever borne unto him. Next unto his Lordship, I desire I may bee " beholden unto yourself, as in all frendly maner I have bin: requiringe, yf " absolute power bee not passed from my L., you will be the meane I maye " continew tenent unto my Lord, as my father hath done; lest that my " contrimen shold thinke my Lord his honorable favor buried at our " sorrowfull funerall. And thus cravinge I maye here from you, whether you " wold advise mee to bee a farther suter unto my L., at whose hands (with your " good assistance,) I only desire them. With my most hartiest commenda'cons " committ you unto thalmightie. Blythfield, this vjth of March, 1596.

" Your ever assured frend,

" To the Rt. Wpful. Sir Gilly Merick, " Walter Bagot."
" Kt. at Essex House."

---

[a] Lord Essex's mother married Sir Christopher Blunt for her third husband; having married Robert Dudley, Earl of Leicester, on the death of her first husband Walter, Earl of Essex.

The collection of letters at Blithfield contains a vast number addressed to Walter Bagot, mostly from the same persons that had been in correspondence with his father; together with some from Robert, the third and last Earl of Essex, of the Devereux House, and at his death General of the Parliament forces.—There are however none (excepting two,) of sufficient interest for insertion. One of these is from Mr. Treu to his wife, (who I suppose sent the letter to her brother from Chartley, which by that means became mixed with Walter Bagot's letters,) highly curious in an historical view, and especially interesting to every member of the House of Blithfield, as it nearly winds up the life of Lord Essex, so great a patron and friend to the family.—The other is from Ralph Adderley, Esq. to Walter Bagot, dated the 9th of June, 1600, not very long before the noble Earl laid his head upon the block.

"William Treu, Esq. to his wife, Mrs. Treu, Chartley."

"My G. S. M. [a]—I did write to you by Edw: Mastergent, of Utceter, since "when we have lived heare in doubtful expectation, havinge a good daye and "a bad one. Upon Mondaye and Tuesdaye last, the rumor was all over, that "my Lord was gone to the Tower, amongst those which ken not, and amongst "us, that he should go that daye. It was so lamented generally, as I never "saw the like. Upon Tewsdaye, at night, there was a letter found upon a "payre of stayres in the Courte directed to her Majesty,—for the saffety of "her M. and her estate.—This letter she had and red being twoo sheetes of "paper; and not acquaintinge any with the contents of it, lockt it up in her "closet. Thereupon, there was a great stir in the Cort that night; and some "of the Gard, that gave out they must wayte upon my Lord to the Tower, had "theire cotes plucked off.—Yesterday beinge Wednesdaye, all went well, on "our syde;—at 4 o'clock, the Queene, my Lady Warwick, and the Erle of "Worcester, went privately to York House to my Lord. What is done this "night I knowe not;—but—we hope well.

"When the Sheriffs should be pricked, my Lord Keeper spoke for my "brother (Walter Bagot,) to be spared; but the Queene answered, that—'She "'hard he was an honest man, like his father, and therefore was sorye she had "'spared him so longe." ..... My Lord Riche deales badly with "me, but I have good words of Sir G. Meyrick and Sir Har: Lindley.—Upon "Saterday the ladies come to Essex House to lye there,—they ar wearye of "the contrye. Let nobody knowe the newes, but my brother. Your chayne "cost me £xxxj. and I have a byll of his hand, to have £xxix. xs. when I will "..... Comend me to all, farewell. "Your lovinge husband,

"St. Andrew's Even. 1599. "William Treu."

---

[a] My Good Spouse, Margaret.

Ralph Adderley, Esq. to Walter Bagot.

" Sir,—On Thorsday laste, my Lord of Essex was at Yorke House " before the Lords of the Counsell, and other Lords, (as foure Erles, two " Barrons, two Sargants att Lawe, the Queene's Attorney and Baron,) who " shewed hymself a pretty fellow, and answered them all; wholly without any " touch, *(pewishness,)* but only in some disloyalty towards Her Majesty. " They would have had hym to have confessed those articles, which were " agrevated against hym in the Starre Chamber; but my Lord yelded to " nothinge, but only submytted hymself to Her M. It is doubtfull he shall " loose his offices, some of them, but they would have all stand, as yet stand, " at Her M.'s pleasure; and he is at his owne howse, as he was before.— " There were some that said they wold move Her Majesty for my Lord's " liberty; and that was Mr. Secretary; and he say'd he did not dout but to " bringe a discharge before it were longe;—which God graunt it may be; I " doubte he spake not as he ment. My Lord is mery and in helth, thanks be " to God. He was att Yorke House, from viii of the clocke in the morne " untill almost ix att night, without either meate or drinke. He knealed tow " hours, by the clocke. They would have had hym to have stoode, but he " wold not, so long so, as the matter was in talke betwixt Her Majestie and " hym.—The Lord Grey is gonne over into the Low Countries.—Rawleigh is " gonne into the contrey, with bag and baggage, as his wyffe and children; " and Her Majesty call'd hym worse than cate and dogge. I pray you impart " some of this newes to my Cosen Treu;—I wold have written, but the " messenger wold not staye. So with my hartie comenda'cons to yourself, " your bedfellowe, my Aunt, Cosen Okeover, with Lettice, Mrs. Mary, Mrs. " Treu, and Mr. Anthony; I leave you to the protection of Allmyghty.— " London, in haste, this ixth of June, 1600.

" Assuredly yours,

" Ralph Adderley."

Walter Bagot was Sheriff of Staffordshire in the 41st and 45th of Elizabeth, and held that office when King James succeeded to the throne. Soon after 1619, he had the mortification to see Humphrey Okeover, a ward of his wife and betrothed to his own daughter, married to a daughter of Sir Oliver Cheney, as the ensuing letter, taken from many others on the subject, addressed to some Right Honorable Friend (I believe the Lord Chief Justice,) will testify. This marriage gave rise to a suit at law, on the part of the Guardian.

" Right Honorable,—Yf matter of importance had not enforced me to have " written, I wold not have presumed to trouble you with idle letters to " withdrawe or hinder you in your honorable imployment. But having lately " susteaned great wronge, and beeinge muche abused by my old adversarie, " Sir Oliver Cheney, and his wicked lady, the mother of yonge Okeover, [a] " whose wardship was given unto my wiefe, by the late Erle of Salisburie, her " cosin germain, and afterwards passed nnder the greate Seale of England. " And the said ward, at the earnest desier of his then lyvinge father and the " said lady his then wiefe, was married unto my daughter, (boath infhants,) " by the mutual consent of us parents. The ward hath at Candlemas, now " one yeare sithense, accomplished his age of consent, viz. fourteen years; " and within twoo dayes after maried to Sir Oliver his daughter. In what " maner I have bin abused, in the cariadge of this business, were over tadiose " to troble your Lordship with report. But now there chifest defence in the " Cort of Wards, (where I expect my remedie,) is to alledge, that I was only " putt in trust to prove the wardship for her use; and that the Erle of Salisburie " neaver made any such graunt ether to my wiefe or mee. Now Sir, havinge " occation to use your kinsman and mine (Willm. Aston,) a commissioner for " mee herein; hee hath made knowen unto mee, that the said Honble. Erle " affirmed to Sir Roger Aston and yourselfe, who were shutors for the same " wardship, not knowing of any former graunt, that hee had bestowed the " same upon a kindswoman of his in Staffordshire, whome hee had neaver " doone any kyndnes unto before; which yf it may please you to signefie by " your letters unto Sir Lionel Cranfield, now Master of the Wards, and with " all in my behalfe to intreat his lawfull favor, I shold thinke myselfe much " bounden unto your Lordship, (as I shall ever account myselfe and myne " allredie,) and be, with remembrance of service, and the lyke from my wiefe

---

[a] This whole story is so complicated, that to make it intelligible, it will be necessary to refer to the following sketch of the parties concerned.

1st wife, Sibella White ═══ Roland Okeover ═══ 2nd wife, ..... Crosby, who after the death of R. Okeover, married Sir Oliver Cheney, a Widower, who had a daughter by a former wife.

Ralph Okeover, ═ Dorothy Bagot, dau: of R. B. Esq. of Blith: Ob: sine Prole.

Humphrey, born 1605, when his father was 80 years of age. He was a Ward of Mrs. Walter Bagot, and betrothed to her daughter. ═ ..... The daughter of Sir O. Cheney, by his first wife; and married to Humphrey Okeover, when he was 14 years of age.

" unto you and your worthie Lady; prayeinge God for your safe returne,
" with much honor and happines, " I rest, &c. &c.
" Walter Bagot."

Walter Bagot died March 16th, 1622; his wife December 2nd, 1638; and both are buried in the Chancel of Blithfield Church, where a mural monument is erected to their memory.

Lewis, the eldest son of Walter Bagot, dying, (as before mentioned) HERVEY BAGOT, the second son, who was born at Checkley, February 8th, 1590, succeeded. His correspondence, whilst a student at Magd: Coll: Oxford, is preserved in the Blithfield collection, bearing date from May, 1608, to April, 1611. A specimen of his literary composition during the first vear of this period will at least evince his filial duty.

Optimo, et amantissimo suo patri
Gualtero Bagot Armigero
HAR: BAGOT.

Nunc ego jactandas optarem sumere pennas,
Sive tuas, Perseu, Dædale, sive tuas,
Cum musis sedeam Parnassi montibus altis
Ut me nunc doceant carmina digna legi,
Carmina digna legi—charo tribuenda patrono,
Qui modò me stimulat carmina pauca dare;
Nam scio quicquid erit, tanta est tua sola voluntas,
Quod dare nunc cupio, mente volente feres.
In scriptis vel si stolidum deliret acumen,
Spero quòd ignosces, ingenuèque leges.
Nam neque divitiis Arabi circumlita dona,
Nec Cræsi gazis symbola clara dabo,
Sed madidis lacrimis opto tibi mille salutes,
Hæc sunt quæ valeo nunc tibi dona dare.
Has ego primitias tibi nunc donare requiro,
Promittens posthac quæ meliora dabo.
Crede quòd in studiis fuero vigilantior ipse,
Doctrinâque vigens, arte, Minerva, tuâ.
Interea exopto quòd sint tibi Nestoris anni,
Quòd bellè valeas, numina sacra precor.

Tuus filius Obedientissimus
tuique Studiossissimus
HARVEUS BAGOT.

In June, 1610, he writes that Mr. President, and his tutor, Mr. Slemaker, were both desirous for him to go to the Inns of Court; but there is no evidence to show that he ever was entered there.—He was twice married, first to Katherine, daughter of Humphrey Adderley, of Weddington, in Warwickshire, (who died the 13th of February, 1622, and was buried at Blithfield,) by whom he had John, who died in infancy: Edward, born at Trescote Grange, near Wolverhampton, May 23rd, 1616, who succeeded him;—Hervey, his third son, (afterwards) of Pipe Hayes, in the Co: of Warwick, born the 15th of June, 1617, a Colonel in the service of Charles I., one of the garrison of Lichfield Close at its surrender in 1646, and a Gentleman Pensioner of Charles II.——

(Col. Hervey was twice married, first to Dorathea, sister and co-heiress of Robert Arden, of Park Hall, in the Co: of Warwick; secondly, to Elizabeth, sole daughter and heiress of Thomas Rotherham, of Someries, in the Co: of Bedford.—By his first wife he had two sons and one daughter; Arden, who succeeded him at Pipe, and Richard, who died unmarried. His daughter Elizabeth, a noted beauty in the Court of Charles II. was first married to Charles Berkeley, Earl of Falmouth, and secondly to Charles Sackville, Earl of Dorset and Middlesex. Of her Hamilton in his "Memoires du Comte de "Grammont" observes—"Mademoiselle Bagett étoit la seule qui véritablement "eût quelque air de sagesse & de beauté, dans cette premiere chambre. Elle "avoit les traits beaux & réguliers. Elle avoit ce teint rembruni, qui plaît tant, "quand il plaît. Il plaisoit beaucoup en Angleterre, parcequ'il y étoit rare. "Elle rougissoit de tout, sans rien faire dont elle eût à rougir. Milord "Falmouth jetta les yeux sur elle. Ses vœux furent mieux reçus que n'avoient "été ceux de Mademoiselle Hubert; & quelque-tems après, l'Amour l'éleva, "du poste de Fille d'Honneur de la Duchesse, à un rang que toutes les Filles "d'Angleterre auroient pû envier." By his second wife, Colonel Hervey had only one daughter, who lived and died unmarried, at Cank.)

Richard, his fourth son, born the 30th of November, 1618, at Trescote Grange, bore a conspicuous part in the transactions of the civil wars. He was appointed Governor of Lichfield by Prince Rupert, 21st of Charles I., was mortally wounded at the battle of Naseby, 14th of June, 1645, and buried in Lichfield Cathedral, in July, where there is a mural monument to his memory.[a]

---

[a] During the time he commanded at Lichfield, he received the following extraordinary Challenge from a Captain Hunt, a Parliamentary commander at Tamworth:

"Bagot, thou son of an Egiptian Hore, meete mee half the
"way to-morrow morning, the half way betwixt Tamworth
"and Lichfield if thou darest; If not, I will whippe thee
"whensoever I meete thee. Thomas Hunt."

Colonel Bagot met him;—and after a brisk action whipped the fellow himself into his retreat.

"Gentlemen,—The estate given in to the Com'ittee of Goldsmith's Hall, by "Sir Ha: Bagott, for which hee desyres to compound; did seeme to them to "bee so inconsiderable, being but £134. 11s. 8d. paid, besydes what he hath "by his Lady, and this estate only for his life; that by the particular, which "you have signed and is here enclosed, doth appeare that the Com'ittee of "Goldsmith's Hall have thought fitt, as by there order here enclosed you will "perceive, to desyre our enquyer into Sir Hervey's estate, and the informa'con "to be given them. Wee are not particularly acquainted with this estate, yet "it seems strange unto us that a gentleman of his quality and report should "receve only £130 per ann: for his owne subsistance. Wee have therefore "thought fitt to show the particular papers here enclosed to you, and desyre "that you will peruse the Order of the Com'ittee of Goldsmiths here directed "unto us. And that you will take a little pains in making a further enquiry "into the particular estate of Sir Harvey Bagott, then is in these papers "expressed; or can find out any indirect or underhand dealings in the "surveyares of the estate of Mr. Edw: Bagot, or any private resources;— "that you will, with convenient speed, certifie the same unto us in writing, "particularly; and send back these papers to us, with such certificate sealed "up in your letter to us. And yf you can make no further discoveries, that "you will write your answer to this and enclose those papers in it, that the "Com'ittee at Goldsmith's Hall may proceed accordingly. So wee rest

"Your affectionate friends and servants,

"July 7, 1646." "Rich. Skiffington. T. Swynfen."

---

"To my much honored friend, Sir Harvey Bagot, at ffield,
"County of Stafford."

"Sir,—I presume it needelesse to give you any account of the progresse "(formerly) in your businesse at Goldsmith's Hall, for that I conceive you "have be'n truly informed by other hands. Now since the gentlemen of your "country (to whom the matter is referred) came to towne, I havinge attended "them for their resolu'cons therein find it thus; they not knowinge any thing "of their own knowledge have wrote to the Com'ittee of Stafford to be "informed; a copie of their letter I have heer enclosed with the copie of the "order which reffers to them;—I hope you will not be put to much trouble "herein, being somewhat confident the Com'ittee in the County will adhere "to those cirtificates they have already given you, and which remains upon "record in Goldsmith's Hall; but against which I hear some objections, vidt.

" That the Com'ittee of Stafford had nothing to doe to certifie concerning the " lands in Warwickshire; as also that those lands are under valued; these " things I thought fitt to hint unto you, the use of which I leave unto your " further consideration, " I rest

" Your humble servant,

" Lincoln's Inn, 12th Jan. 1646." " Tho: Hanwell."

---

" To the Hon^ble. Com'ittee for Compositions w^th. delinquents, setting at Goldsmith's Hall."

" The humble Petition of Sir Hervey Bagot, Kt. and Bart."

" Sheweth. That your Petitioner was unhappilie persuaded to reside " within the enimies garrison, and was at Oxford, bnt never was in armes, " nor otherwise assisted in this warr against the Parliament; and was in " Lichfield upon the surrender thereof. Now, for that your Petitioner is ready " to conforme to all ordinances of Parliament, Therefore your Petitioner is an " humble suitor that he may have the benifitt of the Articles of Lichfield; " and that the Parliament would be pleased to admitt him to a favourable " composi'con for his delinquencie, and discharge of his sequestra'cons.

" And your Petitioner shall ever pray."

---

" Right Noble,—According to direc'cons of this Hon^ble. Com'ittee, to us " signified by their letters of the 17th of October last, wee have informed " ourselves of the yearly value of the estates of Sir Harvie Bagot, in the County " of Stafford and Warwick; and doe find that before these troubles, the value " of his lands in Staffordshire were £334. 18s. 8d. per annum; and in " Warwickshire, beeinge his Ladies joynture, £200. per annum, and no more " that wee can hear off; which wee humbly certifie, and rest

" Your humble servants,

" R. Skeffington. T. Swynfin.

" March 4th, 1646." " T. Bowyer."

---

" Goldsmith's Hall,"

" Att the Com'ittee for compounding with delinquents, April 29th, 1647."

" ORDERED. That Sir Harvey Bagot, of ffield, in the County of " Stafford, Bart. shall pay the some of One Thousand Three Hundred and " Forty Pounds, as a fine for his delinquency;—the one moitie in hand, the " remainder in three monthes." " Jo: Leech."

" A Particular of the Estate, reall and personall, of Sir Hervey Bagot,
" of ffield, in the County of Stafford, Baronet, compounded for, remaining
" upon Record in Goldsmith's Hall."

" Sir Hervey Bagot hath an estate for life in the Manor of Field, with " th'appurtenances, and some lands in Uxeter; the remainder to Dame Anne " his wife for life; the remainder to Mr. Edward Bagot, and the heires males " of his body; the remainder to the heires males of the body of Sir Her: Bagot; " the remainder to the heires males of the body of Walter Bagot; the remainder " to the right heires of Sir Hervey, setled by indenture, tripartite, dated the " 8th Maij, 17th of Char:, worth per an: before these troubles, One Hundred " Forty Eight Pounds Tenne Shillinges and Four Pence.

" The like estate with the same remainder in certaine tenements in Bromley " Pagetts, worth per an: Seaven Pounds Five Shillings and Eight Pence.

" The like estate with the same remainder in the Manor of Bromley Bagots, " with the appurtanances, worth per an: One Hundred and Six Pounds Tenne " Shillings and Nine Pence.

" The like of the third part of the Manor of Leigh, worth per an: Tenne " Pounds Foure Shillings and Foure Pence.

" The like of the Mannor of Luttle Hay, in Colton and Blithbury, worth " per an: Twenty Eight Pounds Fourteen Shillings and Seaven Pence.

" The like of the fifth part of the Mannor of Newton, worth per an: " Nineteene Pounds Six Shillings and Eight Pence.

" The like estate of and in the Mannor of Blithfield, worth per an; " Fourteene Pounds Six Shillings and Eight Pence.

" Vera Copia. Jo: Leeche."

" Sir Hervey Bagot hath in right of his wife, for the tearme of hir life, (shee " beinge above 76 yeares of age, and very infirme in body) issueing out of the " Mannors of Maxtoke at Ryton, in the County of Warwick, worth in times " of peace, Two Hundred Pounds.

" Vera Copia. Jo: Leeche."

---

" Wee the Com'ittee for sequestrations for the Countie of Stafford, do hereby " certifie that the personall estate of Sir Herv: Bagot, of ffield, in this Countie, " Baronett, was seized upon and disposed of by us in the late warrs, for the " States' use. In witnes whereof we have hereunto put our hands, at Stafford, " this 15th of May, 1648. " E. Mainwaring. Hen: Stone.
" Edw: Broughton. Geo: Bowes.

" June the 9th, 1648."

" At the Com'ittee of Lords and Commons, for advance of money."

" It is ORDERED. That the assessments on Sir Harvey Baggott, Barrt. " for his second part be discharged, it appearing he is much in debt.

Mar: Dallison, Clerk of the said Com'ittee."

---

A letter from Sir Symon Degge, Kt.[a] to Sir Hervey Bagot at this juncture demands insertion, not only as corroborating the generally received history of the times, but as forming a necessary link in the chain of documents that illustrate the private history and persecutions of Sir Hervey.

" —— I can tell you no good newes, for though the House of Com'ons sate " from Monday, December 4, till Tuesday 10 of the clocke, and voted that " the King's answere was satisfactory for the setling of a well grounded peace, " (though there were noe concession for the putting to death of any, nor " abolition of episc'acy, but a dispensation of the foresaid for 3 yeares, and " then if the new government pleased he promised to regard, and though he " did not yeeld to proclayme Ormond, &c. rebells, unless they refused to " desist upon his comand,) they also voted that the taking away the King " from the Isle of Wight, and removing him to Hurst Castle, was without there " consent and privitie; and last of all, apoynted a Comittee to attend the " Generall to acquaint him with the votes, and to require the reasons of the " King's removal, &c. What answer this Comittee received, I know not; but " on Monday evening a great part of the army came with the Generall to the " towne, and placed themselves in Whithall, the Mewes, St. James's, and " Goring House, and on Wednesday morning drew a body into the Palace " Yard, discharged the Citty Guard, and seized of such Parliament men as " they thought fit; the number was variously reported, by some 15, the most " generall report was 25, but the last and greatest which I received was 50, " whereof I heard Waller, Massey, Hollis, 2 Fynes, and Pryn named, who " loudly proclamed it a breache of priviledge to take him prisoner going to the " House: they endeavoured to seize Browne the Sheriff, at the Sessions Howse " in the Old Bayley, but hee there, and many more aymed at, escaped, having " tymely notice. Soe that now the Parliament and Citty are both in the " power and disposall of the army. What the event will be I must leave to " Providence and tyme to produce, for noe man that I mete with can imagine

---

[a] A Lawyer of great eminence as well as a learned Antiquary; he was born at Uttoxeter, in Staffordshire, and had considerable property at Marchington and Kingston, in the same County: he died at his house at Blyth Bridge, aged 92, and lies buried in the Church of Kingston.

" what these men ayme at: the Cittizens and Parliament men looke very " blanke on the busnesse. This being all the newes for the present I can tell " you, I shall only desire my service and best respects may be presented to " yourself and good lady, and wish you a merry Christmas, and good newes to " succeede these new unexpected things, and rest,

" Sir,

" Your affectionate servant,

" December, 1648." " Symon Degge."

---

" STAFFORDSHIRE,——These are to certifie all whom it may concerne, that " upon the day of the date hereof, Sir Hervey Bagott, Kt. and Bart. of ffield, " in the Co: of Stafford, did before us, the Commissioners for taking " subscription to the engagement, whose names are subscribed, voluntarily " take and subscribe the said engagement. In testimony whereof we have " hereunto sett our hands and seales, the 23rd day of April, 1650.

" Thos: Crompton. Hen: Stone."

---

" These are to require every of you, on sight hereof, that you forbeare to " prejudice the howse of Sir Hervie Bagot, of ffield, in the County of Stafford, " Bart., or to offer any violence to his person or any of his family; or to meddle " with or take away his horses, cattle, sheepe, or household staffe, or any " other of his goods whatsoever; and you are to forbeare to quarter any " officers or soldiers at the howse of the said Sir Hervie Bagott, he providing " for them (his right and equall propor'con,) abroad. And further, you are to " permitt and suffer the said Sir Hervie with his servaunts, horses, and " necessaries, to passe about his occasions, to the City of London or elsewhere, " without lett or molestation; as you will answeare the contrary, he doeing " nothing prejudiciall to the Parliament or Army.

" Given under my hand and seale the last day of Aprill, anno dom: 1649.

" THO$^{s}$: FAIRFAX."

" To all Officers and Soldiers under my com'and."

---

" Whereas Sir Harvey Bagott, of ffield, in the County of Stafford, Bart., " hath made oath before us of his necessary occasion to goe to Derby Assises, " to advise with Mr. Newdigate of his counsill; and hathe also subscribed the " engagement, to be true and faithfull to the Com'on Wealth of England, as it " is now established, without a King or House of Lords, according to the late " Act, in that case made and provided;—Wee, whose names are subscribed,

" being Justices of the Peace for the Co: of Staff: aforesaid, and have " lycenced and given leave, and by these presents doe lycence and give leave, " as much as is in us, unto the said Sir Hervie Bagott, to passe from his " howse, at ffield, to the towne of Derby, in the County of Derby; and to " retorne thence to the howse of the said Sir Her: Bagott, in ffield aforesaid; " soe as he be not in his journey thither above twoo dayes, nor remayne at " Derby aforesayd above foure dayes, or be in his retorne above twoo dayes.

" Given under our handes and seales this last of July, 1650.

" John Crompton. J. Danvers.
" John Goreing. Geo: Bellott."

---

" Sir,—You may not forgett that you have had a notice from mee, (by order " of the Major Generall) as to your givinge in of seeurity for your peaceable " demeanor towards his Highness the Lord Protector; as also for your " security;—I was by you desired to suspend the thinge, you doubtinge not " but that you cold take yourselfe as above;—I condiscended to you;—stayde " your tyme;—and (in respect to your person,) I gave you the meetinge within " one myle and halfe of your owne howse;—broughte the bonds with mee;—but " then you desyred farther tyme (upon the account of a letter from Sir Charles " Woolsley,)—which was not denyde you;—that tyme being past, and the " appointed tyme drawinge on for the bringeinge in all bonds taken, I thought " it necessarie to acquainte you therewith; and to desire you that you will " give in your security to mee, at Cheadle, upon Saturday next, I beinge to " give an account to the Major Generall of all this Hundred. Sir, your " answeare herein is desired by your affectionate friende and servant,

" Cheadle, March 17th, 1655." " Robert Smith."

" Sir Hervey Bagot's answer."

" Sir,—What you are pleased to men'con in yours concerninge my givinge " of security is acknowledged, with all thankfulness for your civillities therein; " and desire to let you understand hereby, that in your absence I beinge to " give security, with Mr. Digby of Sandon, to Colonel Crompton; and he " likewise for me, as alsoe for our servaunts; wee did it there reciprocally to " him;—and my sonne Hervie likewise, in regard to his residence with me; " thoughe he have noethinge in this County at all, but his dyett, duringe my " pleasure; which I did for the avoydinge of our further trouble; and have " sent by this bearer your clerk's fee, beinge six shillings and eight pence.

" Restinge your very affectionate friend and servant,

" ffield, March 17th, 1655." " Her: Bagot."

" STAFFORDSHIRE,——By the Commissioners appointed by his Highness " the Lord Protcctor and the Councell, for securing the Peace of the " Commonwealth in the County of Stafford.

" Whereas—by instructions from his Highness and the Councell, and to " the said Commissioners directed, for the taxinge of the Estates of all such " within this County which have beene sequestred for delinquency. These are " therefore to acquaint you, that they have valued your Estate, beinge taxed att " £424. per an:—att Forty Two Pounds,—and to be paid yearely; the one " halfe upon the one and twentieth day of this instant December, or within " twenty dayes after;—the other halfe on the fower and twentieth day of June " next following; which summes of money you are to pay to Mr. Geo: Brett, " in Stafford. Dated this 19th day of December, 1655.

" Signed by the appointement of the saide Commissioners,

" To Sir Hervey Bagot." " Will: ffrake, Clerke."

---

" TO HIS HIGHNESS OLIVER, LORD PROTECTOR OF ENGLAND,
" SCOTLAND, AND IRELAND.
" The Humble Petition of Sir Hervie Bagot, of ffield,
" in the County of Stafford, Baronet."

" SHEWETH

" That findinge Acts of Grace and Mercy agreeable to your nature, and " those of Justice to be forced from you by necessity and the demerits of " others,—your Petitioner therefore havinge (ever since his composition for " delinquency, and your gracious free pardon for the same,) yealded both active " and passive obedience to your present government, thereby demonstratinge " his reall affections to your Highnesse: And wheras you have gratiously " declared, that those, whoe shall truly appeare by theire lives and conversations " to be suche, shall be dealt with according to theire integrity; you desiringe " reformation even in the woorste of your people, rather than theire harme or " prejudice; your Petitioner could not be soe distructive, or injurious to his " owne innocency and integrity herin, (but by his humble addresse to your " Heigness,) to manifest his reallity and integrety; the truth whereof as it is " well knowen to this County in generall, soe to many of the Gentlemen, your " Highnesses Com'issioners of the same, in particular; whoe your Petitioner is " well assured (if thereunto required,) will reddily certefy the same.

" May it therfore please your Heighness, to graunt unto your " Petitioner your destinguishinge grace and favor; not only to discharge

" his person and estate from the present gennerall charge, but allsoe to " obliterate the very title of delinquent, which is much more greevous to your " Petitioner then all other the concomitants thereof.

" And your Petitioner (as " he is bounden in duty,) will ever pray for your Heignesses health and " happiness." " HERVEY BAGOT."

---

After these Memorials of a distracted period, when the milder cause of Literature was but little attended to, it will form an agreeable contrast to bring forward a letter from that distinguished Antiquary, Sir William Dugdale, enclosing a proof impression of his engraved plate of Sir William Bagot's monument, at Baginton, near Coventry,[a] for Sir Hervey's acceptance, previously to its publication in the History of Warwickshire.

" Honoured Sir,——By your's of the 14th, which I received this morning, " I understand that the proofe of my plate concerning Sir William Bagot, came " safe to you, and that you like of it, which pleases me well. I can assure " you it is most exactly done, both in imitation of the letter, (which is the grace " of it,) and in all other respects, for in these things I am very anxious; but " should the letter have bin bigger, it would not have borne a right proportion " to the rest. You see by it that such hath bin the iniquity of the times, as " that part of the inscription is torne out; therefore high time it is to preserve " the memory of those worthy persons by these meanes, for monuments will " not doe it soe lastingly. That which your sonne tells you, from the Earle of " Denbigh, is mistaken; for none of your name had to doe there but this " Sir William Bagot, and that noe other then as a feoffee in trust; for I have " seen all his evidences, and in my historicalle discourse of Newnham have " taken notice thereof. There are divers places in Warwickshire where some " branches of your worthy family have had to doe, as in my booke will appear; " in all which I take care to doe the utmost of right thereto that may be. The " Armes of your family are in sundry Churches of this County, as you will " alsoe see when my booke comes out, for I shall cutt most of the Armes of " the County in copper-plates, though there be noe monuments to accompany " them; but where there are very few I purpose only to blazon them, because

---

[a] This very impression, pasted into Dr. Plot's History of Staffordshire before the print of Blithfield, is still in the Library there.

" it will not be worth while to grave them. In Monkskirby Church, (which is " the Parish Church at Newnham,) are 24 Coates, which I have already cutt; " but amongst them is there not any of your family. Sir, in whatever I am " able, I shall be most ready to serve you; and soe presenting my best service " to yourselfe, and your good lady, do reste at your com'ande,

" London, 20th May, 1654." " Will'm: Dugdale."

" At this present there is not any certain news; some talke of a presse of " 4000 souldiers, and that the Protector will assume a higher title shortly."

During the life time of his father, and upon his first marriage, Sir Hervey resided at Trescote Grange, near Wolverhampton, where he continued till about the year 1619 or 1620, when he took up his abode at Field Hall, in the Parish of Leigh, an ancient mansion of his father's in Staffordshire; and where he afterwards either entirely built a new house, or added very considerably to the old one. Blithfield he seems to have given up to his eldest son Edward, for his residence. After a life of trouble and anxiety, this very excellent and highly respected man breathed his last, at Field Hall, on the 27th of December, 1660, in the 70th year of his age. His second wife, Anne, (before mentioned,) dying on the same day and at the same place, as appears by the Bagot Pedigree. He was buried at Blithfield on Monday the 31st of December, and a mural monument is erected to his memory in the Chancel of Blithfield Church. I cannot find by the register of that parish, that Lady Bagot was buried with him; and conclude therefore that she was buried at Maxstoke, with her first husband.

END OF CHAP. IV.

## CHAPTER V.

Sir Hervey was succeeded by his eldest surviving son, SIR EDWARD BAGOT, Bart. who appears to have dwelt under his vine and his fig-tree, at Blithfield; whilst his younger brothers, Hervey and Richard, were using their swords on the part of Charles the First, as has been before related. There is nothing in the Blithfield collection to elucidate the earlier part of his life; but in the memorable Parliament, at the restoration of Charles the Second, he sat as Member for the County of Stafford, A.D. 1660; and the following letters, addressed to him soon after that period, not only illustrate the history of the day, but shew him to have been in correspondence with men of considerable eminence.

" Sir,—I cannot allow myselfe the vanity to thinke that my letters are att any " time very gratefull to you, because theire is never anything in them that " might merritt theire beinge soe; and yet I heartily aske pardon that you have " not had them oftener, though with the hazard of shewing you my vane " weaknesses. The Commons House have seriously sett themselves to inspect " the severall branches of the King's revennue. His Lands, his Customs, the " Excise, the Chymneys, Post Office, &c. are under the consideration of " severall Com'ittees. The Customs they have gone throughe, and agree'd " them, communibus annis, worth £400,000, though brought in att a lower " estimate;—Crowne Lands, vid$^{t}$: Fee Farm Rents and the King's Demesne, " (besides Parks, Forests, and Chases,) they have agree'd them to bee £100,000, " given in but at £68,000 per an:;—Post Office now set at £21,500, will be " raised to £27,000 per an:;—but the Chymneys is the thing that amazes us, " whose value from the Chequarri is but £162,882 per an:, supposed by all " never to be lesse than £300,000: this branch is now under hand; and besides " the grate frauds in the Citty of London, (whose Chymnayes amount but to " 18,000,) many abuses will bee discovered in the country, as the leaving out " some townshipps. The House, uppon complaint from severall places of the " harme the Irish cattle doe, have read a bill twice, to prohibitt theire beinge " brought in into England, betwixt the first of June and 25th of December; " so those that are brought in must of necessity come leane.

" I am of opinion no money will be given this session; the House totally " declining all overtures made obscurely to try them; and yet Ile promise for " nothing. Theire is a Bill (that you will wonder att,) will bee brought in this " weeke, to exclude all persons from all civill and military employment, who " have acted with the late times; of this theire is thought to bee a greate " need, for some reasons too large to tell you; more of it when it comes. The " towne has no news in it that I heare of, and that prevents you of a further " trouble att this time, from your humble and hearty servant,

" William Chetwind."

The Earl of Clarendon to Sir Edward Bagot.

" Sir,—I have received your's of the 16th by Richard Armorer, who hath " imparted likewise to me the expecta'con in your country of a jolly company " to come thither, who give themselves great pleasure. The representation, " which you heare hath been given to my Lord Derby, hath more collour of " truth in it then such rumors use to have; for it is very true, that upon the " complaint of Mr. Tilsley, whose father lost his life in the King's service, and " of my Lord Molineux, who likewise served his Majestie in his army the " whole time of the late warr,—that my Lord Derby proceeded with more then " ordinary rigours, in searching their houses, and taking away those few armes " which were even necessary for their defence. His Majesty commanded one " of the Secretaries of State to write to the Earle to know the truth of it; " adviseing him not to apply the authority, the King gave to him for his service, " to satisfie any private passions of his owne. And this is all that is done " upon that occasion, and upon which I do not heare that the Earle hath yet " made any answere.—I shall be very carefull what persons I put into the " Commission of the Peace for your County; I had not heard of Hollingshed " when I received your letter; but I find, by my Secretary, that he hath been " recommended by my Lord Gerrard; but he told him that he never presumed " to mention any such thing to me, but only received my commands; and " therefore that his Lordship was to move me himselfe in it, which he hath not " yet done, and when he does, I know what answere to make:—It is very true " that both my Lord Gerrard, and Randall Egerton did recommend Trafford " to me, but that recommenda'con was of no availe, till I sent to Mr. Melward " to know his opinion, and he approved him as a fitt man. It is two yeares " since, and if you are true, he hath never been sworn or acted since;—I will " put him out for that;—I am lately pressed by an honest Gentleman, who is " not of that County, to put in Mr. Thomas Villars, of Hanbury, into the

" the Commission for your County;—I pray let me know your opinion of him
" as soone as you please. I wish you all happyness, and am very hartily,

" 23rd February, 1666, " Your affectionate servant,

" To my very good friend, Sir Ed: Bagot,
" Bart., at his howse in Staffordshire." " CLARENDON, C."

## The Bishop of Lichfield[a] to Sir Edward Bagot.

" Worthy Sir,—The necessities of the Cathedral of Lichfield, which I am
" sure you tender, put mee on to sollicite you diverse waies at this time. The
" much-deplored Sir Seamour Shirley did promise an hundred pounds, for the
" reparation of the said Church, before my Lord's Grace of Canterbury, and
" Mr. Topham. He being taken away before the performance of that promise,
" I have long bethought mee how his good intention might not bee frustrate,
" which is a debt before God, though the law perhaps will not help mee. I
" have consulted with the rent gatherer of his lands, Mr. Robert Bennet,
" whose answere is, That I must sollicit my Lord's Grace of Canterbury, and
" yourself, whom if it please to give order to him for the payment of that £100,
" he will do it. It seems to mee to bee verie just to have it so, and to that
" end I will write on Satterday to my Lord's Grace, and now do begin with
" yourself. I decline Sir Fr: Burdett, in some apprehensions of my own
" discretion. The approbation of two so wel affected Feoffees, will serve. So
" I represent my humble motion before you, and will expect to heare from you
" about it; but I bessech you not to put mee off to the Earle of Alsbury, being
" not willing to goe that way. My next offers to you, Sir, in the behalf of the
" same Cathedral, shall be small and reasonable; the Stalls of the Quire to
" bee erected are 52 in number, each at eight pounds price. The Benefactors
" respectfully to be set up in each Stall, with their names upon escutcheons;
" wherein among the chiefest nobilitie and most anchient gentry I desyre that
" your memorial may be recorded; a patronage to the Church, and for your
" own honour, easily purchased. And my last proposition is to your noble
" ladie: an Organ is bespoken for the Quire of the Church, at £600 price, to
" be call'd the Ladies Organ, with His Maj.ties approbation, because none but
" the honorable and most pious of that sex shall contribute to that sum;
" wherein I have been successfull with some allready; and urging a charitable

---

[a] John Hacket, who was appointed Bishop of Lichfield and Coventry, in 1661.

" worke so reasonable no further, I commend it to the furtherance of the " grace of God. Noble Sir, you are assured that I am

" Your verie faithful servant,

" Lichfield, Sept. 5th, 1667." " John, Lich: and Coven:"

" To the Hon.ble Sir Edw: Bagot, Kt. and Bart. at
" his Manner House of Blithfield, Staffordshire."

Sir Edward married Mary, daughter and heiress of William Lambard, Esq. of Buckingham, [a] and the widow of John Crawley, Esq. by whom she had no children; though by Sir Edward Bagot she became the mother of no less than seventeen, and one still born son. The survivors being Walter, Lambard, [b] (of Maid's Morton, in the County of Bucks,) Lewis, [c] William, [d] (of Colton Hall,) a Captain, and Charles; [e]——Anne, the wife of Walter Chetwynd, Esq. of Ingestre; and Mary, wife of Sir Richard Newdigate, of Arbury, in the County of Warwick.

---

[a] The Buckinghamshire property, that came to Sir Edward Bagot by this alliance, was almost immediately sold, to pay the heavy debts of the family, incurred during the Civil Wars; and reinstate the Staffordshire property, after the plunder of those turbulent times.

[b] Lambard Bagot founded an Hospital at Abbot's Bromley, for Six Old Men.—Extract from Lambard Bagot's Will, dated 28th November, 1702. " I give to the erecting an Alms House, at " Abbot's Bromley, the sum of Eight Hundred Pounds; Two Hundred Pounds thereof, for and " towards the building of the said Alms House, for Six Old Men; and the remaining Six Hundred " Pounds to bee laid forth in Lands, to purchase a perpetuall endowment thereunto."

Over the door of the Alms House is the following inscription.

" DEO. ET. EGENIS. D. D. D. *LAMBERTUS BAGOT.*"
" *ARM: ANNO.* 1705."

[c] In the Blithfield collection of letters, there are many from this Lewis to his father and mother, dated from Aleppo, where he must have resided several years. He died there, on his return from visiting Jerusalem.

[d] He was buried at Blithfield, November 8th, 1699.

[e] In a book of births of the Bagot family, I find the following entry. " Charles Bagot, born " at Blithfield, Thursday the seventeenth of January, 1660; being the yeare of King Charles the " Seconde, his comінge into England; who desired his friends would that yeare christen theire " sonnes CHARLES, and theire daughters CHARLET, which was the reason of his name. He was " baptized the 19th of May: his Godfathers weere Walter Chetwynd, of Grindon, Esq.,—John " Skrimshire, Esq. his Uncle;—his Godmother, *Mrs. Jane Lane*, for whome, as debutie, stood " Mrs. Mary Offley, Jun."

Sir Edward Bagot died on the 30th of March, 1673, and is buried under the Altar of Blithfield Church; above which his memory was perpetuated by a stupendous marble monument, entirely blocking up the East window, until partially removed in 1823, to admit light through the centre mullions. His widow survived him thirteen years, and chiefly resided with her daughter, Lady Newdigate, at Arbury. She died in the 67th year of her age, on the 22nd of October, 1686; when a mural monument was erected to her memory in the Chancel, by her second son, Lambard Bagot.

SIR WALTER BAGOT succeeded his father in 1673. He was born March the 21st, 1644, and married Jane, daughter and heiress of Charles Salesbury, of Bachymbydd, in the County of Denbigh, a most loyal[a] and ancient House. With her he became possessed of considerable estates in the Counties of Denbigh and Merioneth. At Bachymbydd, in the Vale of Clwydd, her father, at the time of his death, was building a large new mansion; but it remains unfinished to the present hour, and has always been used as a farm house; the family residing (when in Wales,) at Pool Park, about two miles from the town of Ruthin. Lady Bagot was notorious for her charity and piety; and at her death founded an Alms House, at Llanffrog, in Denbighshire, which she endowed with sixty pounds a year for ever, for maintaining six poor women, and four poor men. She died on the 20th of July, 1695, and lies buried under the Altar of Blithfield Church. By her, Sir Walter had ten children. The eldest son, Salesbury, died in infancy,—Edward, his Heir,—Walter, who died an infant,—Charles,[a]—and William, (born at Field Hall;) and five daughters; Mary married to Sir George Parker, of Ralton, in the County of Sussex; Elizabeth married to Henry Paget, Earl of Uxbridge; Jane to Morris Jones, of Llanrhyidr, in Denbighshire; and Anne, the wife of George Shackerly, of Gwyereshilt, in the same County. Frances, born 1677, died in 1697.

[a] See Appendix H, a very interesting collection of letters from Coll: Salesbury, Governor of Denbigh Castle, General Mytton, and others, concerning the surrender of that fortress.—If Coll: Salesbury's opinions and actions can be deemed those of his family, the House may well be styled "Loyal."

[a] Charles Bagot appears, from letters at Blithfield, to have travelled much; he writes many interesting ones to his father from Rome, Florence, Leghorne, Venice, &c. as well as from Aleppo. He represented the County of Stafford, in Parliament, 1710, and died in London, April the 28th, 1738, and was buried at Blithfield.

Sir Walter was educated at Ch: Ch: Oxford, and the subsequent letters will prove how well he sustained the character of a Gentleman there, and the respect with which he was remembered in the University. J. Fell, Dean of Ch: Ch:, thus writes to him on the 17th of June, 1666.

" Dear Sir,—You need not be solicitous how to make an acknowledgment " of those slight services which I have bin able to pay you, since your acceptance " was an abundant retribution; and now your mention of them, as overpayment, " turns the debt on my side. The truth is, you are one for whose friendship I " have so great a value, that I am well pleased to be in arrier to your kindnesse, " and shall therefore put you in a way how you may exceedingly oblige me;— " which you will do, if you continue to be a pious, and a vertuous person; be " still yourself, and justify those expectations which you have raised in them " that know you, of being a Gentleman, in the true importance of the name; " one that lives by principles, and will by no temptation be moved from what " is just and honorable. Assure yourself, it is impossible for you to gratify me " so much by any thing, as by being good; the frequent notices whereof, " although I shall most gladly receive from any hand, yet in a signal manner " I shall be pleased to have it from your own, as being, dear Sir, your most " affectionate friend and faithful servant,

" June 17th, 1666." " J. Fell."

" I presume you are, 'ere this time, returned home, and therefore I address " thither, and beg you to favor me by presenting my very humble service to " Sir Edward. Your tutor, Mr. Whitford, wrote lately to me, and is well."

" For his honoured friend, W. Bagot, Esq. at Blithfield, " to be left at the Post Office, Lichfield, Staffordshire."

" Dear Sir,—I had before this time acknowledged the receipt of that favor " of your's, which you sent hither by Mr. Shenton, had he not told me that " he was speedily to returne, and would not fail to give me notice of his " journey; having therefore hitherto in vain expected his, I now make use of " the publick conveyance, and will no longer hazard the forfeiture of my " interest, in the promise you were pleased to make, of giving me frequent " notice of your welfare, by being punctual in my returnes. The best news " this place affords is our health and safety; which after the double calamity " which London has suffered, by sicknesse and fire, becomes more precious " to us. I shall, with earnest expectation, look for the like advertisement from " you, there being no man more concerned in the welfare of your person, and " successe of your affairs, then is, dear Sir, your most affectionate friend,

" October 11th, 1666." " Jo: Fell."

" Dear Sir,—Many months are now past, since I had the satisfaction of " hearing from you, or enjoying the benefit of the promise, which you were " pleased to make when you left this place; I know you are too full of honor " and kindnesse to forget either your promise, or your friends; and therefore " some other cause has intervened to break our correspondence, which I guesse " may be the miscarriage of letters. Give me leave (least possibly the blame " may fall on my side,) to assure you that I have bin punctual in making my " returns; and I will further promise to be still punctual in them. If businesse " detain you, write only that you are busy, and it will be letter enough, " provided you say too, that you are in health; than which you cannot send " a more welcome advertisement to,

" Dear Sir, your most affectionate friend and faithful servant,

" February 25th." " J. Fell."

" Dear Sir,—I with very great satisfaction reflect upon the advantage " which friendship has, above all other relations; when I consider that by it " I can still pretend an interest in you: and although you put off your " University concernments with your gown, and left them when you first stept " out of College, I not only continue the same care I had for your welfare " and improvement, and have the same comforts in the notice of them both; " but I am own'd by you to have a right to these pretensions, and am not an " invader of this claim and challange. You have, I am well assured, habituated " so well yourself to vertue, that you will not be tempted or jeered out of it; " and therefore am secure in your behalf, and free'd from that fear and " jealousy, which otherwise is hardly separable from love. There are indeed " a sort of men who would fain make the world believe, that it is a meane " pedantick thing, to be either wise or honest; that to be religious, is to be " priest-ridden; to be chast or sober, is at once to make a forfeiture of wit and " sensibility. But I pray you go on to pity them, who in this cause despise " and pitty you. Let them enjoy their triumph, while you possesse your " vertue, and the favor of Almighty God; that you may ever do this, is the " hearty prayer of, dearest Sir,

" Your most faithful friend and affectionate servant,

" July the 19th." " J. Fell."

The following letters also, from Dean Aldrich, are equally favourable testimonies to Sir Walter, and his son Edward, who was also of Ch: Ch: Oxford.

" Sir, " Ch: Ch:, Dec. 18th, 1691.

" If the senserity of my best wishes were able to make them effectual, you " should receive this letter in perfect health, and be wholly delivered of that " wicked malady, which, as oft as it seizes you, affects all those that had the " honor to know you at Ch: Ch:. But 'tis no small comfort, that God, who " sees it good to try you, has provided you an ample support.—So good a son " as Mr. Bagot, is able to qualify a great deal more affliction, than I hope will " ever fall to your share. 'Tis his duty to wayt on you whenever you command " him, and 'tis ours to incourage his obedience; though at the same time, wee " speak against ourselves, who love his company; and would fain persuade " ourselves, wee are so far both able and willing to serve him, that the kindest " wishes you have for his wellfare, may consist with our earnest desire of " seeing him again as soon as you think convenient.

" For the right worshipfull, Sir W. " I am, with all duty and respect,
" Bagot, Kt. & Bart. at his house, " Your most obd: hum: servt.
" Staffordshire. P. A. Q. D. C." " J. Aldrich."

" Sir, Ch: Ch: Aug. 11th, 1692.

" 'Tis a piece of justice I owe Mr. Bagot, to accompany him with a very " good character; and I could, with a great deal of pleasure to myself, inlarge " upon the particulars of it. But perhaps it may be more satisfaction to you, " to find the truth of that by your own experiences, which if I report it, may " seem to have a little air of partiality. I dare, with great assurance, appeal " to that tryal; and I shall only add my request, in behalf of the College, that " if you think he at all improves, and that he lives easily among us, you will " be pleased not to hide him in the country; but, as long as it consists with " your convenience, allow our society the benefit of so good an example.

" I am, with all possible respect,
" Sir, your most humble and obedient servant,
" J. Aldrich."

" Sir,—Mr. Bagot gave me so little warning of his coming into the country, " that I shall be obliged to trouble you with a much shorter letter than I " should have writt, had I known of it earlier. I most heartily ask your " pardon for my silence all this while, especially being indebted for an answer " to one of your's. I might indeed have answered as soon as I received it; " but I thought you would be better satisfy'd with my staying till I had more " and surer experience of Mr. Bagot's behaviour; I can now assure you, with

" some confidence, that he is already, and will be every day more and more,
" a son with whome you may justly be delighted; for here, even strangers are
" so; and I believe he will tell you, he finds a large share of that respect and
" kindnesse from the College, which are not commonly payed, but to them,
" whose merit gives them a just title to command 'em. I will not anticipate
" my longer letter, by adding more at present; but hope to tell you at large,
" why I think so very well of Mr. Bagot; and that, in the mean time, your
" own experience of him will induce you to believe I am not much mistaken.
" I most humbly kiss your hands, and am with all possible respect and
" sincerity, Sir,

" Your most obedient and faithful servant,

" Ch: Ch: August 6th, 1696." " J. Aldrich."

Sir Walter was, to the time of his death, eminent for his courteous hospitality, and unceasing attention to the public affairs of Staffordshire, which he represented in Parliament the greater part of his life; though frequently disabled, by illness and a complication of infirmities, from attending that duty.[a] He breathed his last on the 15th of February, 1704, in the 60th year of his age; and lies buried under the Altar of Blithfield Church; as does also Jane, his wife, who died on the 20th of July, 1695. A marble monument under the East window perpetuates the memory of these excellent people.

---

[a] Amongst the papers of the first Sir Walter, are preserved documents, in his own hand writing, stating his share in the expences of Six Elections, for the County of Stafford,—which are as follow.

| | | £. | s. | d. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1st. | 13th of February, 1678, ..... | 78 | 9 | 6 |
| 2nd. | 29th of August, 1679, ..... | 26 | 5 | 6 |
| 3rd. | 10th of March, 1690, ..... | 33 | 7 | 6 |
| 4th. | 2nd of April, 1685, ..... | 35 | 1 | 11 |
| 5th. | 14th of January, 1688, ..... | 39 | 16 | 10 |
| 6th. | 7th of January, 1693, ..... | 32 | 10 | 10 |
| | | 243 | 12 | 1 |

N. B. It may be remarked, that Claret appears at that time to have cost about One Shilling per bottle.

Sir Walter was succeeded by his eldest son,
SIR EDWARD BAGOT, born the 21st of January, 1673, and who, as before noted from Dean Aldrich's letters, received his education at Christ Church, Oxford. April the 15th, 1697, he married Frances, only daughter and heiress of Sir Thomas Wagstaffe, Kt. of Tachbrook Mallory, in the County of Warwick, and by her had four children, viz., Hervey, who died in infancy; Walter Wagstaffe, his heir; Frances, the wife of Sir John Chester, of Chicheley, in Buckinghamshire; and Jane, who married Craven Kinnersley, of Loxley, in the County of Stafford.

Sir Edward represented the County, both before and after his father's death;[a] but all comfort and enjoyment in this world, was soon clouded by a state of bodily pain, and almost constant suffering from the gout; he survived his father only eight years, and died in the month of May, 1712, having only reached his 39th. He lies buried with his ancestors at Blithfield. His widow shortly remarried with Sir Adolphus Oughton, K. B. and at her death, (in two years after,) bequeathed certain property, at Tachbrook, to him, which she had merely held in dower. This led to some most vexatious suits of law, which terminated in favor of the Bagot family.

At the death of her first husband, and to the great injury of her son, Sir W. W. Bagot, she also carried with her to Tachbrook,[b] all the Plate, Linen, China, Furniture, Diamonds, &c. &c. so as quite to dismantle the House at Blithfield. All the things thus removed she bequeathed to her second husband; and excepting a few Heir-looms, in Old Plate, nothing ever found its way again to that place. She was buried with her first husband, at Blithfield, May 20th, 1714.

SIR WALTER WAGSTAFFE BAGOT, fifth Baronet, succeeded his father in 1712, at the age of ten years; and was left under the guardianship of his great uncle, Charles, (the youngest son of the first Sir Edward,) and his mother; but by her he was both neglected and plundered. At the time of

[a] In the year 1698, during his father's life time, he stood a contested Election with Mr. Shirley, for the County of Stafford, in which he was successful.

[b] The Tachbrook Estate and Property was sold by William, the second Lord Bagot, to the Earl of Warwick, about the year 1800.

his father's decease, or shortly after, he went to a private school, at Isleworth, in Middlesex; from whence he removed to a larger, at Colney Hatch, in the same County, kept by a Mr. Ellis; and there was laid the foundation of that friendship and affection, which has ever since subsisted between the Houses of Dartmouth and Bagot; Lord Lewisham, (eldest son of William, Earl of Dartmouth,) and his brothers, being there his school-fellows. I find, by Lord Lewisham's letters to Sir Walter, that he quitted Colney Hatch for the University, first;—but Sir Walter soon followed him, and was entered of Magd: Coll: about the year 1720 or 1721. What length of time he continued at the University, I have not been able to discover.

In June, 1722, Lord Lewisham married; and upon Sir Walter's coming of age, in 1723, he thus addresses him;——"Because I never trouble you with "fulsome commendations of yourself, you must for once indulge my saying, "that I believe nobody ever entered upon an Estate, and manhood, with a "better understanding and more discretion to manage the one,—or with more "true manly sense and judgement, to maintain the character of the other."—The year after he came of age, *(i.e.)* 1724, Sir Walter married the Lady Barbara Legge, eldest daughter of William, Earl of Dartmouth, and the sister of his dear friend. The same year he stood for the Borough of Newcastle, in Staffordshire, and was elected; being the last Parliament of George the First. That King died in the month of June, 1727, and Lord Lewisham writes to Sir Walter, on that occasion, in these words.

"My dear Sir Walter,——Tho' I seldom trouble you with letters, yet I do "assure you I fully intended doing it last Thursday, to acquaint you with the "news of the late King's death, till I mett with Sir Adolphus Oughton, in the "House of Commons, on Thursday morning, who shew'd me that he had been "before hand with me by a letter to you, which I perused there. I believe "you will have had a second from him before this comes to you, for I heard "he intended writing to you last post, to propose a journey to you, before the "27th.—How necessary your attendance may be, I really can't tell; he is a "much better judge of that, than I can be; and I should be very sorry to have "you come up, unless there was occasion, at this time of year, upon my single "information. But as you are a person of great expedition and dispatch, and "at no great distance, you would perhaps have a satisfaction in seeing the "very first turn of things. The Session, every body agrees, will be exceeding "short; and the only business thought of at present is the settling of the Civill

" List; as soon as that is done, the Parliament will be dissolved; and if you " have no business of your own, that requires your presence in the country, the " granting of the Revenue seems to be a business that might claim your " attendance; and will give you an opportunity of making some sort of " amends for your sins of omission, upon that head, before you offer your " service for the next Parliament.—We have, as yett, no changes in affaires, " nor any vacant places disposed of; except the Master of the Horse, which " the papers inform you, is given to Lord Scarborough; and it has been " reported, that Spencer Cooper was made Chancellor of the Dutchey, but " without truth. There appears a very generall satisfaction in the people upon " the King's accession; and there is hardly any body in town, that has not " been to kiss the King and Queen's hands, upon this occasion.—Among the " croud, your humble servant had that honour on Sunday last.

" It is said that the King has declared against all Pensions, which I believe " will make it not worth some peoples while to come out of the country. I " hope to have the honour of being an unworthy member of your house, in the " next Parliament. The common discourse in Town, at present, among the " Ladies and young Gentlemen, runs upon the splendors of the Coronation; " and it makes a great many Ladies very busie and very happy, and their " husbands a little melancholy; for there is no appearing to the best advantage " that day, they say, under Five Hundred Pounds.—The day my Lord " Scarsdale went to kiss the King's hand, his knees were pretty feeble, and " when he kneled down he conld not recover his feet again; upon which, the " King was forced to help him up; from whence it is generally said, that my " Lord Scarsdale was the first man the King raised. I beg my kind love to " my sister, and hope to see her here, 'ere it be long; for I expect to be " released from my confinement in town now very soon, and am much obliged " to you for your good wishes, and am, with great truth,

" Most affectionately your's,

" London, June 22nd, 1727." " Lewisham."

Sir Walter W. Bagot was returned Member for the County of Stafford, in the first Parliament of George II., and continued, without interruption, in that situation, till the general Election in the year 1754, when he resigned in favor of his eldest son, William, who was at that time chosen. During the whole of his Parliamentary life, he was most actively employed in every thing that could promote the interest of his County. His affable and engaging manners, his

unbounded hospitality, his universal charity, his firm integrity and honor, rendered him one of the most popular men that ever lived. In the early part of his life, he had some slight appearance of that disease (the Gout,) which had proved so fatal to his father; and therefore determined, if possible, to avert the malady by constant and strong exercise, which had the desired effect. In hunting, shooting, and every other field sport, he took the greatest delight; and himself kept both fox and stag hounds. Excepting the few months that he attended Parliament in the Spring, and an annual visit to his Welsh Estates in Autumn, he resided constantly at Blithfield, where the doors were ever open to the rich and poor; and the cheerful and well-regulated hospitality was a pattern to that, and every succeeding age.

His family soon became large, and finally consisted of eight sons and eight daughters.

His first son, Edward, died in infancy.

William, the second son, succeeded him.

Charles, born September the 1st, 1730; who, upon his leaving Westminster, commenced life in the mercantile line, was some time resident at Canton, in China; and on his return in 1754, was bound by articles to Mr. Wombwell, a merchant in London, and immediately left England for Spain, where he continued some years, till he was recalled by brighter prospects to England, where, soon afterwards he took the name of Chester, by virtue of an Act of Parliament, in pursuance of the last will of his Cousin, Sir Charles Bagot Chester, Bart. of Chicheley, in Buckinghamshire, who left him his whole Estate. He married in 1765, Catherine, daughter of the Honorable Heneage Legge, one of the Barons of the Exchequer, by whom he had a very numerous family.

Walter, the fourth son, was born upon the 2nd of November, 1731, and educated at Westminster, and Ch: Ch:, Oxford, where he entered into Holy Orders; and became afterwards Rector of Blithfield, and Leigh, in Staffordshire. He was twice married; first to Anne, the daughter of William Swinnerton, of Butterton, in the County of Stafford, Esq., by whom he had four sons, and four daughters;—he married, secondly, Miss Mary Ward, by whom he had also eight children. Egerton Bagot, Esq. of Pipe Hayes, in Warwickshire, dying unmarried, and without heirs to that Estate, left his

property there, and in Lancashire, to Walter and his heirs. [a] He died in the year 1806, and lies buried in Blithfield Church Yard.

[a] PEDIGREE OF BAGOT, OF PIPE HAYES, IN THE COUNTY OF WARWICK.

Dorothy, dau: and coheir of Sir Henry Arden, of Park Hall, Co: Warw. Kt. and coheir of her bro. R. Arden, Esq.—First wife ob. 1649. = Hervey Bagot, Esq. 2nd surviving son of Sir Hervey Bagot, of Blithfield. = Elizabeth, only dau. and heir of Sir Thomas Rotheram of Somerese, in Co: Bed: Kt. second wife. Marriage Sett. dated July 13, 1652. Died July 13, 1685. Buried at Cannock, in the County of Stafford.

- Arden Bagot, Esq. born Aug. 9, 1647, died August 5th, buried at Aston the 9th, 1696. = Mary, 2nd dau: of Sir Thos. Leigh, of Hamstall Ridware, Co: Staff. Kt. (eldest son of Sir T. L. of Stoneley, Co: War. Bart, afterwards created Lord Leigh) by Jane, his 2nd wife, d. of Patrick Fitzmorris, Baron of Kerry, in Ireland. Bapt. at Hamstall Ridware, April 29, 1639. Marriage Settlement, dated May 27, 1678. Buried at Aston, Sept. 8, 1740.
- Robert Biddulph, Esq. 2nd husband buried at Aston, October 1, 1731.
- Charles, Lord Berkeley, Vis. Fitzharding, crea. Earl of Falmouth, 16 of Charles II. First husb. lost his life in the sea-service agst. the Dutch, June 30, 1665. Buried in Westminster Abbey. = MARY, born 1645. = Charles Sackville, Genl. bedchamber to Charles II. 2nd husb, created Earl of Middlesex, Baron Cranfield, co: Bed. Ap. 4, 27 Charles II. succ. his father as Earl of Dorset, &c. 1677. Left a widower, s. p. 2ndly marr. Mary, d. of James, Earl of Northampton, died January 29, 1705-6.
- Richard, born Septem. 1649. Will, dated May 30, 1714. Died unmarr.
- Elizabeth born Sept. 17, 1653. Living 1717. Died unmarr.

- Thomas Arden Bagot, Esq. born January 10, 1686. Died at Ripon, co: York, June 11, 1729, and buried in the collegiate church yard there the following day. = Honora, sole surviving dau. and heir of Sir W. Egerton, of Worsley, co: Lancas. K. B. (2nd son of John, Earl of Bridgwater) by Honora Leigh, elder sister to the wife of Arden Bagot. Marr. Settlement, dated Aug. 2, 1711. Died in London, Aug. 11. Buried at Aston, Aug. 29, 1720.
  - Egerton Bagot, Esq. died a bachelor, April 13, and buried at Aston, Ap. 20, 1775, aged 63. Devised his Estates by Will, to the Rev. **Walter Bagot, third son of Sir Walter Wagstaffe Bagot, Bart. of Blithfield.**
  - Arden died young.
  - A daughter, died young.
- Jane, born April 1678; bapt. at Aston, April 8; living unmarr. 1714.
- Anna Maria, born Dec. 11, 1681. Two other dau. one married to —, and died before 1714, leaving an only son, under age, in that year.
- William, born Sept. 29, 1688; bapt. at Aston, Oct. 25; bur. there, March 12, following.
- Mary Berkeley, only child, born 1665; died 1693; buried at Bexley, in Kent. = Gilb. Cosyn son and heir Gilbert G., erton, co: Bart.
- Gerard, of Sir of Fish- Notts.

Rev. Egerton Arden Bagot, eldest son and heir of Rev. Walter Bagot (devisee of Egerton Bagot, Esq.) by Anne, his wife, 3rd daughter of Wm. Swinnerton, Esq. of Butterton, co: of Stafford. Living at Pipe Hayes, (having changed the name of his residence from Pipe Hall, to this, its more ancient appellation,) A. D. 1822. = Elizabeth Isabella Bridgeman, daughter of the Hon. and Rev. George Bridgeman, brother to the Earl of Bradford, (by the Lady Lucy Boyle, his first wife,) married October 22, 1822.

Richard, the fifth son, born November the 13th, 1733, was educated at Westminster and Oxford, and commenced life by the study of the Law, at Lincoln's Inn. However, in the year 1761, he quitted that profession, and went with his friend, Lord Northampton, as Secretary of Embassy, to Venice. During Lord North's administration, he was appointed to the Excise, and afterwards made Receiver General of the Land Tax, for the County of Middlesex; which place he retained to a late period of his life, when he resigned in favor of a Nephew.—On the 20th of March, 1783, he married Frances, daughter of William, Viscount Andover, (and eventually heiress to her brother, the Earl of Suffolk, Secretary of State to George III.) upon which occasion he took the name and arms of Howard;—by her he had three children, two sons, who both died in infancy, and one daughter, who survived him. He died in the year 1818, and lies buried at Ashtead Park, in Surry.

John, the sixth son, died in infancy.

Lewis, the 7th son, was born upon the 1st of January, 1740-1; and, like his brothers, received his education at Westminster and Ch: Ch:. His constitution was always extremely delicate; and after a bad fall from his horse, he was sent to Lisbon in 1762. There he continued some time; and his health was wonderfully restored. On his return to England, he took orders, and some time after, was presented, by Lady Elizabeth Compton, only child of Charles, seventh Earl of Northampton, (afterwards Lady George Cavendish,) to the living of Jevington, in Sussex, where he mostly resided; till Lord North, in 1771, gave him a Canonry of Ch: Ch:, Oxford, and in 1776, he was promoted to the Deanery there;—on the 23rd of February, 1782, he was consecrated Bishop of Bristol; which See he held, with the Deanery, not more than nine or ten months, when he was removed to Norwich, and resigned his other preferment. There he continued till March, 1790, when he was translated to the See of St. Asaph; and, in the possession of that Bishoprick, ended his days in London, on the 4th of June, 1802, and was buried at St. Asaph. He married Mary, daughter of the Honorable Edward Hay, Governor of Barbadoes, and brother to the Earl of Kinnoul, but had no issue.——"IN MEMORIA ÆTERNA ERUNT JUSTI."

Thomas, the eighth son of Sir Walter W. Bagot, was born February 14th, 1746, and died unmarried at Naples, where he was sent for the recovery of his health.

Sir Walter had also eight daughters; Barbara, born March 29th, 1725, and married to Ralph Sneyd, Esq. of Keel, in the County of Stafford, by whom she had a large family:—Anne, born February 28th, 1726-7, died unmarried,—as did Jane, born September 29th, 1732,—and Elizabeth, born September 17th, 1738, all buried at Blithfield:—Maria, the 6th daughter, born November the 23rd, 1739, married Rowland Wingfield, Esq. of Preston-Buckhurst, in the County of Salop:—Catherine, born February 25th, 1742, died unmarried;—and Henrietta, born February 4th, 1744, who is now living, unmarried, (1823:)—Frances, another daughter, died in infancy.

Towards the close of his life, and very long after he had given up all thoughts of again appearing in active life, Sir Walter was called from his retirement (most unwillingly indeed, but) so honorably, that it was impossible for him to resist, or at least refuse. The following correspondence will show the high esteem and respect with which the University of Oxford regarded him.

"The President of Mag: Coll: to Sir W. W. Bagot, Bart."

"Dear Sir, "Mag: Coll: St. Andrew's Day, 1762.

"We are just now surprised with the melancholy account of the death of "our worthy representative, Mr. Palmer; my own information comes from our "Vice Chancellor, the Warden of All Souls, and the Principal of Brazenose; "with whose advise and direction I send this messenger, with all our best "respects, to Sir Walter Bagot; and to beg his leave and consent, to use his "name in the election of a Member, in the room of our deceased friend. I "know the eyes of the University have been long upon you, particularly of "those above-mentioned, and all our own whole society, if such an occasion "should offer itself. I have had no time to be informed of the sentiments, and "as I have not heard any, I flatter myself that there may not be so much as "an opposition; at least we have grounds to promise ourselves the success we "wish for, in the election.—Uncertain whether this may find you at Blithfield, "I write to the same purpose to Mr. Bagot, in London, supposing he may be "attending the Parliament. Your consent, Sir, to what we earnestly desire, "will give the greatest pleasure and satisfaction to all your friends here, and "in particular to, Sir, "Your most obedient humble servant,

"Tho: Jenner."

"Dear Sir,—The melancholy news you send me of the death of your late "worthy representative, Mr. Palmer, gives me great concern, as I am sure it

" must do your University in general, as well as every true friend of this " country. As to the very great honor done me by the Vice Chancellor, " yourself, the Warden of All Souls, and the Principal of Brazenose, in " thinking me worthy to succeed that gentleman, as the Representative of the " University, is what I am most thoroughly sensible of. But at the same time " I make you my sincere acknowledgments, for your good opinion of me, I " must beg leave to inform you, how unequal I am to undertake so high a " trust, at my time of life; who have many years since (after a Parliamentary " service of 30 years,) withdrawn myself from it; as knowing my health would " not permit me to give that attendance on the House, it was my duty to do. " These reasons are now much stronger upon me, as well as many others, " which really make me very unfit for such a service. I do therefore most " sincerely wish that you, Gentlemen, would fix on some person better able to " serve you, than it is possible for me to do. But at the same time that I " acquaint you of this my earnest desire, yet if you should think my declining " this offer would be any real disadvantage to the University at this time, my " esteem and value for that Body is such, that I would give up every private " consideration, however inconvenient it may be to myself, to their service. " These are my real thoughts; if you will please to communicate, with my best " respects, to the other Gentlemen, you will oblige, Sir, &c. &c. &c.

" W. W. Bagot."

" Dear Sir,—Upon communicating the answer, with which you have " honored my last, to the Vice Chancellor, &c. &c., it was immediately agreed " and judged, that it would be not only of the greatest service to our University, " but absolutely necessary to the peace and honor of it, to make use of that " liberty, which (however contrary to your own inclination, for the reasons " assigned,) you have so generously given us, in the close of your letter. This " was grounded upon the strongest presumption, (arising from the general " sense of our whole Body, which by that time was well known,) that there " should be an unanimous concurrence in your election. The event, this day, " has fully justified us in that presumption. An event so happy to us, and " wherein we have the greatest reason to congratulate ourselves; and have it " only left, most earnestly to wish, that by your enjoyment of perfect health, " and a concurrence of every thing else, it may prove, as much as possible, " agreeable to yourself. I am, with the greatest respect, and in which our own " Society particularly joins,

" Sir, your most obliged and obd: hum: servant,

" Mag: Coll: Oxon, 16th Dec. 1762." " Tho: Jenner."

"To Sir Walter Wagstaffe Bagot, Bart."

"Good Sir,—I have the pleasure to acquaint you, that this morning, in full "Convocation, you was UNANIMOUSLY ELECTED Representative in Parliament "for the University of Oxford. We are highly obliged to you for the honor of "your acceptance of such an office; and heartily wish you life, and health long "to enjoy the same. I have the honor to be, with all respect and esteem,

"Your most obedient and devoted humble servant,

"Queen's Coll: Dec. 16th, 1762." "Joseph Browne, Vice Chan:."

"Lord Litchfield to Sir W. W. Bagot, Bart."

"Dear Sir,—Animated by my wishes for the University, and love of the "Constitution, I heartily rejoice in your acceptance of a Seat in Parliament, "most honorably offered! I may congratulate the former for having found so "worthy a Representative, and the latter for having retreived so valuable a "Member, at a crisis which is most seriously decisive. I shall long to see you "in George Street, and give a personal assurance of the sincere esteem, with "which I am "Your affectionate friend and servant,

"Hill Street, Dec. 18th, 1762." "Litchfield."

"My dear Lord,—The most obliging manner in which your Lordship is "pleased to signify your approbation of the great honor the University has "done me, is indeed a most thorough completion of it, by having the sanction "of its Chancellor, which high office I hope you will live long to enjoy; as I "know your abilities, as well as your inclinations, will make you, on all "occasions, the defender of that great Bulwark of the Church of England, "who in these our days, has so many enemies to cope with; which makes me "wish, now our Constitution is at so ticklish a crisis, that the University had "fixed on some person better qualified to serve them in Parliament, than it is "in my power to do. But that they may in all future times have as able, and "as honest a man as yourself at their head, to protect them in all their rights, "is the most sincere wish of your Lordship's most obliged and affectionate,

"W. W. Bagot."

Three years after his Election for Oxford University, Sir Walter had the severe affliction of losing his beloved wife, Lady Barbara, who died at Blithfield, after much suffering, upon the 29th of ~~August~~ Oct^r, 1765.—He survived her about three years, and expired also at Blithfield, in the 66th year of his age, upon the 20th of January, 1768.—Never was man more universally regretted!—

They both lie buried with their ancestors, at Blithfield.

END OF CHAP. V.

C

Hervey Bagot, 1st son, ob: inf:

Sir Walter W. Bagot, 2nd son, succeeded as Bart. ob: 1768. = Barbara, dau: of Wm. Legge, Earl of Dartmouth, ob: 1765.

Barbara married Ralph Sneyd, Esq. of Keel.

Anne died unmarried.

Frances ob: inf.

Jane died unmarried.

Elizabeth died unmarried.

Mr lan

Edward Bagot, 1st son, ob: inf.

Charles, 3rd son, took the name of Chester. = Catherine, dau: of the ↓ Hon. Heneage Legge.

Richard, 5th son, took the name of Howard. = Fr ↓ of

2nd wife, Miss Mary Ward. = Walter Bagot, 4th son, Rector ↓ of Blithfield and Leigh. = 1st wife, Anne, daughte ↓ liam Swinnert

Sir William Bagot, Bart, 2nd son, succeeded in 1768, created Baron Bagot, of Bagot's Bromley, Oct. 17th, 1780, by King George III. = Louisa, only surviving da and sister to Frede

Louisa married Walter Sneyd, Esq. of Keel.

Barbara died young.

Henrietta died, aged 17.

Edward, 1st son, died young.

Walter, 2nd son, died young.

Henry, 4th son, died young.

Right Hon: Sir Charles, 5th son, Ambassador to Russia, G. C. of the Bath, and Privy Counsellor.

1st wife, Emily, dau: of Charles, Lord Southampton, brother to the D. of Grafton; ob: June, 1800. = William, 3rd son, succeeded 1798. = Louisa, eldest daughter of George, Earl of Ob: August 13, 1816. 2nd wife.

Louisa Barbara, Ob: inf:

William, 1st son, born March 7, 1811.

Hervey Charles, 2nd son, born Dec. 17, 1812.

Alfred Walter, 3rd son, born April 4, 1816.

Louisa Frances, b born March 1,

## CHAPTER VI.

SIR WILLIAM BAGOT, the Sixth Baronet, born February the 28th, 1728, succeeded his Father. When very young, he was sent to the Free School at Repton, in Derbyshire, where he could have remained but a short time; for he entered Westminster in the Petty, and left it at the highest Form. He was famed in the Upper School, for the taste and beauty of his translations into English verse; as well as for English and Latin compositions of the same kind. This taste for poetry continued with him to the day of his death; and there remains at Blithfield, a large collection of MS. Poems, that prove how highly and how generally he was gifted by the Muse.—Upon quitting Westminster, he entered at Magdalen College, Oxford; and there was laid the foundation of an intimacy, which constituted one of the greatest delights of his life, and continued with uninterrupted confidence for nearly fifty years; I mean that, with his tutor and friend, the Rev. Thomas Townson, afterwards D. D., Rector of Malpas, in Cheshire, and Archdeacon of Richmond;[a] who may justly be pronounced to have been one of the best men that ever lived.

In the year 1749, Mr. Bagot took the Degree of M. A. at Oxford,[b] and almost immediately afterwards proceeded to the Continent; staying for a short time at Paris, in his way to Angers, where he took up his residence for upwards of a year, to perfect himself in the French and Italian languages, and other accomplishments then in vogue, before he commenced his Continental tour.—Having accomplished his wishes at the College of Angers, he proceeded in 1750, to Bordeaux, Montpellier, Nismes, and Antibes; taking Avignon, Aix, Arles, Marseilles, and Toulon, in his way.—The whole of the year 1751, and nearly to the end of 1752, he passed in Italy; remaining for some months at a time, in Rome, Naples, Sienna, Florence, Venice, &c. &c.—On returning to England, he resided with his father and family at Blithfield; and Sir Walter resigning the County, at the general election, 1754, in his favor, he was then chosen; and continued in that situation, without any interruption, till the year 1780.

---

[a] Dr. Townson was author of—"Discourses on the Four Gospels," 4to., printed at Oxford, 1778; and of a "Discourse on the Evangelical History, from the Interment to the Ascension of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ," printed also at Oxford, 8vo., 1793.

[b] The Degree of L. L. D. was conferred upon him at the Installation of Lord Litchfield.

About the year 1759 he became acquainted with, and in 1760 married the Honorable Louisa St. John, only surviving daughter of John, Viscount St. John, of Lydiard Tregoze, in Wiltshire, and niece of Henry St. John, Viscount Bolingbroke, Secretary of State to Queen Anne. She was extremely young at the time of her marriage; and continued in a very delicate state of health for some years.—In the year 1762, Mr. Bagot fixed his abode in Bruton Street, London; residing, when in the country, at Tachbrooke, a seat of Sir Walter's, near Warwick, or with his family at Blithfield.——Sir Walter, who had never recovered the loss of his beloved wife, began to decline rapidly towards the end of 1767; and the following extract from a letter of Mr. Bagot to Dr. Townson, was followed by his decease, three days after the date thereof. "Sir Walter is very desirous of seeing you, and breaks so fast that he fears "he shall not live to do it; indeed, he has said as much this morning; upon "which I instantly step'd out of his room to write this." Sunday morning, "January 17th, 1768, 11 o'clock." [*a*]

From 1762, to the death of his father, and from that period till he was called to the Peerage, he took an active part in the House of Commons; and most particularly so, in regard to every thing that concerned the welfare of his beloved native county.—He spoke frequently,—and ably. [*b*]—In politics he was a firm Tory;—and ever a most zealous supporter of Church and King.—From the Administration of Lord Bute to the end of his life, he invariably refused all offers of place and preferment; though frequently and anxiously pressed at different times, and by various Ministers.—The two following letters (upon one occasion of the sort, in April, 1770,) are so good in themselves, and so highly creditable to both parties, that I cannot withhold them.

"Sir William Bagot, Bart. to Lord North."

"My dear Lord, "Bruton Street, April, 1770.

"Nothing but having been totally confined by the cold you found me "nursing, co'd have prevented my waiting upon your Lordship, to have "returned you my sincere thanks for the great honor you have done me; so far "beyond any merits or pretensions I can possibly have. Any little support it

---

[*a*] Sir Walter died on the following Wednesday, January 20th.

[*b*] The substance of three of his speeches remain in MS. at Blithfield; of more I have been unable to discover any traces.—One is, "On the Repeal of the Test Act."—Another, "On the "Royal Marriage Bill."—And the third, "On the Pottery Trade in Staffordshire."——All good, but that on the Test Act, most admirable.

" has been in my power to give you, was certainly due to you from every
" honest and unprejudiced man, standing forth when you did, and as you did,
" in the service of the Crown and of the Country. You had it from many of
" much greater consequence, and much less acquainted with you than myself,
" and dare say you will find their numbers encrease. Do not think therefore,
" that your prejudices in favour of an old acquaintance are the less flattering to
" me; the magnitude of the thing, both in point of honor and emolument; the
" circumstance of its not requiring a greater attendance than I co'd have spared
" it; and above all, the manner in which it was offered, I assure you make it
" so to me in the highest degree. And yet, my Lord, I am happy in having
" declined it; which I sho'd not be, if there co'd remain any doubt with your
" Lordship that I had the least difficulty about putting myself under so great
" an obligation to you.—You can have no such doubt.—The only request I
" have to make to you is, to take care that my refusal is not misunderstood
" elsewhere. I mean that His Majesty may not have a suspicion, that I shall
" ever have the least difficulty of accepting any mark of his royal favour, the
" acceptance of which might enable me to do him better service, than I can
" in my present situation. Circumstanced so as not to be impatient for
" emoluments, I am confident this will be disposed of much more
" advantageously for his service, than if I had accepted it. What little is in
" my power to do towards the support of Government, cannot, I think, be
" lessened by my not having it; my obligation to give that support will
" certainly be as great as if I had it. Your representing this fairly, and in its
" true light, to His Majesty, will add to the, &c. &c. &c.

" William Bagot."

" Lord North to Sir William Bagot, Bart."

" Dear Sir, " North End, April 16, 1770.

" On Friday last, I slipt my collar and ran away to this place, in order to
" pass two or three nights in the country, I am sorry to find by your letter that
" my absence from town has deprived me of the pleasure of seeing you this
" morning.—Tomorrow I return to my old quarters, and shall be glad of your
" company in Downing Street, about two o'clock in the afternoon. Should I
" not be arrived by that time, I must intreat you to wait a few minutes for
" me, as I much wish to have a little conversation with you, before you
" leave town.

" I cannot sufficiently thank you for the very cordial and friendly
" expressions of your letter; I look upon them as a great additional instance

" of kindness, from a person already entitled to my warmest gratitude. " Neither you, nor any other of those who have stood by me, in the course of the " Session, owe more to me than I do to you; I have endeavoured, with many " others, to do my duty honestly, and to exert myself in a cause, in which we " are all concerned; the enterprise appeared, at first sight, arduous; and the " difficulties, when compared to my poor abilities, almost insurmountable; " but, there was no choice to be made; it was wise to embark cheerfully and " zealously in a service, which it was impossible to decline. I have met with " a great and effectual, and disinterested support, from many independent " gentlemen, and by their means, I flatter myself I shall leave the King's " affairs, at the end of the Session, in a better state than when the Duke of " Grafton resigned.

" Your acceptance of the office that I took the liberty to propose to you, " would have been greatly for his Majesty's service. The language and " conduct you are so good as to hold, with respect to the present Government, " will, I hope, prevent your refusal from being so prejudicial to our cause, as " it might otherwise be. While I am upon this subject, I think it fair to " tell you, that I do not deserve half the gratitude, and half the kind " expressions, you have made use of on this occasion; for though I esteem " your friendship amongst the greatest blessings of my life, I certainly " consider much more the King's service, my own credit, and the strength " and reputation of the Administration in the offer I made you, than any " honor or emoluments that you might be supposed to derive from the " enjoyment of the office.

" You need be under no apprehensions, lest your refusal should be " misinterpreted, or misunderstood, in any place; your principles are known " to be honorable, loyal, and friendly towards Government; and your motives " in declining the Treasurership of the Chamber, will never be thought " inconsistent with those principles; your conduct stands in little need of an " advocate, where it most imports you, that it should be well understood; " you will do me the justice to believe that I have fairly represented it;— " a friend will certainly be safe in my hands, where I should scorn to hurt " my greatest enemy.

" I am, with the truest esteem,

" Dear Sir, your most obliged and faithful humble servant,

" North."

In the Summer of 1773, a most affecting circumstance occurred at Blithfield, namely, the deaths of Sir William Bagot's two sons, and one daughter, by the scarlet fever, within three days of each other. One only daughter survived. But to the great joy and consolation of the family, a son was born the September following.

Sir William continued his attendance in the House of Commons with unabated zeal and constancy, till the general election of 1780; just before which he received the following intimation of His Majesty's pleasure, from his esteemed friend, Lord North.

"My dear Sir,—As the moment of dissolving the present Parliament is at "hand, I trouble you with this letter to inform you that you need not offer "your services again to the County of Stafford; it being His Majesty's "intention to require your attendance, and counsel, in the House of Peers. "It may perhaps be right for you to come soon to town; but I wish you "would call at Wroxton in your way. I must soon set out for my own "election, and by calling at Wroxton, you will be less likely to miss me, than "if you came directly to London. The Proclamation for the dissolution will "be issued on Friday next, September 1st, and the Writs will bear Teste on "Saturday. You will soon be obliged to give your Constituents notice, that "you do not intend to be a candidate at the approaching election; but unless "you think it necessary to assign, *publickly*, the cause, perhaps it may be as "prudent not to insert it in your Advertisement. I have the honor to be, with "great truth and respect, dear Sir, most sincerely and affectionately your's,

"Bushy Park, Aug. 29th, 1780. "NORTH."

"P.S. I hope that Lord Lewisham will be your successor in your seat; "and I am sure you cannot have a better man."

Upon Sir William's quitting the representation of the County, the Gentlemen, Clergy, and Freeholders, assembled in the Shire Hall, at Stafford, came to the following Resolution, signed by the High Sheriff.

> "RESOLVED UNANIMOUSLY;—The Gentlemen, Clergy, and "Freeholders, of the County of Stafford, do hereby return "thanks to their late worthy Member, Sir William, now "Lord Bagot, for his long and faithful services in Parliament; "and beg leave to congratulate him on the high honor to "which he has, by the favor and wisdom of His Majesty, "been so deservedly call'd.
>
> "RALPH FLOYER, Sheriff."

Of all the events that occurred in the political world, during his life, Lord Bagot was more hurt, and deeply affected, by the coalition of Lord North with Mr. Fox, than by any other.—He had always been upon the greatest possible terms of intimacy and friendship with the former; and had, to that moment, given him the most constant support;—the private friendship continued till the death of that Noble Lord, but the political connection ceased.

For some years after this event, Lord Bagot rather watched, with a jealous and suspicious eye, the various Administrations of those days, than took any decided part with or against them. Admiring, and surprised by the great abilities of PITT, he felt alarm at his youth, and doubt from his want of experience;—his alarms, however, subsided 'ere long into entire satisfaction; and his doubts, into the most unbounded confidence. To the day of his death, his admiration and respect constantly increased; and his invariable support proved his opinion of that wonderful Minister.

During the Spring of 1788, Lord Bagot was severely afflicted with an illness, which had nearly proved fatal; but it pleased God to spare, at that time, his valuable life, to his anxious family; and by twelve months quiet in the country, with the assistance of Cheltenham and Buxton, he was restored to perfect health, and able to support the fatigues and anxieties, occasioned by the alarming situation of his beloved Sovereign, and country, in 1789. His attendance in the House of Lords was most constant at that period; and when the happy moment arrived, which restored the Monarch to his Throne, he wrote the following Epistle to his friend, Dr. Townson, at Malpas.

Raleigh, deep skill'd in Courts, declares,
" In great political affairs
" God's hand is always seen;
" Always his Providence presides,
" And to his own good purpose guides
" The crimes of wicked men."

Thus Raleigh thought,—I think so too,
And should imagine, so do you;
But if a doubt remain,
The King restor'd to health and power,
Just in so critical an hour,
Must make the matter plain.

Heav'n suffers the dark schemes to work
Of W—d—m, S—r—n, and B—ke,
Of L—b—h, and F—;
But, when they think the prize to gain,
Defeats their hopes, and all their vain
Imaginations mocks:

Restoring to an Empire's prayers,
And to a Queen's incessant tears,
The Monarch to the throne;
From whence, B—ke impiously averr'd,
(Amaz'd and shock'd the Senate heard)
That—"*God had hurl'd him down.*"

The visitation, now, seems sent
By heaven, as if in favor meant
His virtues to reward;
That his recovery thus might prove,
How fully he possess'd our love,
How much he was endear'd!

And to the world this lesson brings,
To Celtic,—and Iberian Kings
This sacred Truth imparts;
That arbitrary powers are vain;
They reign most absolute, who reign
Within their subjects' hearts.

The state of anxiety and alarm into which the Kingdom had been thrown, by the King's illness, was only beginning to subside, when all the horrors of the French Revolution burst upon the astonished world!——The daily and almost hourly accumulation of extraordinary, and unlooked for events, rendered a close attendance necessary in the House of Lords; and Lord Bagot, as well as his brother, the Bishop of St. Asaph, were almost constantly at their post.

In the Spring of 1793, (the Bishop not having arrived in London,) Lord Bagot addresses the following letter to his brother, at St. Asaph.

BISHOP! we live in cruel times,
Portentous!—stain'd with blacker crimes
Than history records
In her long scroll of impious deeds.
To catalogue French crimes exceeds,
By far,—the power of words.

Not Tacitus's pen severe
Such monsters draws, as Robespierre,
Marat, Egalité
(Once Orleans) worst of men;—Danton,
Dumourier, Petion, Dupont,
Santerre, and Condorcet.

"*O! long foretold, the People Reign,*"
Is Akenside's triumphant strain,
Physician,—Whig,—and Poet!
The blessing of a reign like theirs,
In its full lustre, now appears;
France,—to the world may show it.

Behold her Capital,—so late
Of arts and elegance the seat,
Sole arbitress of taste
To the surrounding nations;—now—
Her streets with bloody torrents flow;
By murd'ring mobs disgrac'd;

Mobs, urg'd by murd'rers, worse than they;
Assassins hold the sovereign sway,
In mischief uncontrol'd;—
Their object plunder;—and the blood
Of all the noble, wise, and good;
Ferocious,—blind,—and bold.

Their Queen,—her infant Royal line
Immur'd,—half-starv'd,—in dungeons pine;
Behold, their Monarch led
With insult to the public square,
High on a scaffold placed there;
Struck off his guiltless head!!!

O thou Voltaire!—Jean Jacques Rousseau!
Helvetius!—Raynal!—Mirabeau!
D'Alambert!—Montesquieu!—
Chiefs of the New Philosophy,
Of this preposterous anarchy
The seeds were sown,—BY YOU;

Which, bursting into monstrous birth,
Now shake the nations of the earth
With universal War;—
But you are French Philosophers!
Britain may rest secure on her's,
Paine, Priestly, Price, and P—r!!!

During the last three or four years of his life, Lord Bagot dwelt, as much as possible, at his favourite residence of Blithfield, constantly making great alterations in the grounds, and laying the foundation of all those improvements, which have taken place under the hands of his successor; who, though he might enlarge upon an idea, never found, in a single instance, any thing to alter, as to the general effect.

Very early in the Spring of 1798, Lord Bagot was seized with an illness, which in the end proved fatal,—though he languished, with much suffering, till the month of October following, when he expired, surrounded by his afflicted family, on the 22nd day of that month, at his house, in Upper Brook Street, London, (to which place he had been removed some months before, for the benefit of the best medical advice,) in the 71st year of his age.

His most beloved, and most deeply afflicted widow, survived him above twenty-one years; constantly residing, when in the country, with her son William, the second Lord Bagot, and in London, at her jointure house, in Brook Street.—During the former part of her life, she suffered much from the

delicacy of her constitution; but for many years before her death, she enjoyed a much better state of health.—This best of women, most exemplary of wives, and most affectionate of mothers, expired at Blithfield, upon the 4th of February, 1820, and lies buried there with her much revered husband.

By her he had ten children;—five only surviving him,—Edward, born in 1763,—and Walter in 1766, the two eldest sons (as has been before recorded,) died at Blithfield, in 1773.—Louisa, the eldest daughter, born in 1764, married in May, 1786, Walter Sneyd, Esq. (her first cousin,) eldest son of Ralph Sneyd, Esq. of Keel, in the County of Stafford.—Barbara, born in 1768, died in 1773, at Blithfield, of the same malignant fever which carried off her two brothers.—William, born in 1773, succeeded his father in 1798.—Hervey, born March 14th, 1777, died of a scarlet fever, at Chiswick, in Middlesex, May 31st, 1787, and there lies buried.—Henrietta, born February 14th, 1780, died and was buried at Blithfield, in January, 1797.

Charles, second surviving son, born in September, 1781, was educated at Rugby School, in Warwickshire, and at Ch: Ch: in Oxford.—After having taken his degree in that University, he entered of Lincoln's Inn, purposing to have studied the Law; but marrying in 1806, Mary, eldest daughter of the Honorable William Wellesley Pole, (afterwards by George IV. created Lord Maryborough,) and niece to the Duke of Wellington, he gave up that profession, and shortly after his marriage was appointed Precis-writer in the Foreign Office; at which time he was also returned Member of Parliament, for the Borough of Castle Rising, in Norfolk.—When his friend, the Right Honorable George Canning, became Secretary of State, he was, by him, made Under Secretary, in that office, and resigned his seat in Parliament.—Upon Mr. Canning's quitting the Foreign Office, Mr. Bagot also resigned: but in 1814, was (upon the first restoration of Lewis the Eighteenth to the crown of France,) sent to Paris, as Commissioner for "Settling the public "and private debts between the two countries." A few days after Bonaparte re-entered Paris, on his return from Elba, Mr. Bagot quitted France.—In 1815, he received the appointment of Envoy Extraordinary, and Minister Plenipotentiary to the United States of America, where he continued four years.—Immediately before his leaving England, he was by the Prince Regent called to the Privy Council, and took his seat at the Board.—About twelve months after his return, he was by George IV. created Civil Knight Grand Cross of the Bath, and sent Ambassador, and Minister Plenipotentiary to the Court of Russia, where he now remains, 1823.

Richard, born at Daventry, in the County of Northampton, November the 22nd, 1782; educated also at Rugby and Christ Church, became in 1803, a Fellow of All Souls' College, in that University.—In 1806, he entered into Holy Orders, and took possession of the family livings of Blithfield and Leigh, in the County of Stafford.—In 1817, he was appointed to a Prebend in Worcester Cathedral, which he resigned in 1822, on his promotion to a Canonry of Windsor. He married in 1806, the Lady Harriet Villiers, youngest daughter of George Bussy, Earl of Jersey.

Frances, born November the 9th, 1785, married in 1805, Edward, son of Henry, Earl of Uxbridge (afterwards Sir Edward Paget, K. G. C. B.) and died the next year, after having given birth to a son now living. She lies buried at Blithfield.

WILLIAM, the Second LORD BAGOT, and the Compiler of these Memorials, succeeded to the Title and Estates, the 22nd of October, 1798, and has a family consisting of three sons and three daughters.

## END OF PART I.

# PART II.

# PART II.

## CHAPTER I.

### THE CHURCH OF BLITHFIELD, &c. &c.

THE origin of English Churches is usually hid in obscurity. It may however be reasonably inferred, that there was a Church at Blithfield (BLIDEVELT,) soon after the Conquest; as Domesday Book notices a priest ("cū pbro.") here; who would doubtless have a place of worship, provided by the liberality of his Lord, for the accommodation of his flock, the tenants "Bond and Free," of the Manor.

Exactly at what period the present edifice was erected, it is impossible now to learn;—that it is very ancient, (for a Parish Church,) I have no doubt.—The late Daines Barrington stated it as his opinion, that no "*Parish Church*" in England was of a date prior to King John; but there is a strong reason to suppose that the walls of the Chancel (at least,) of Blithfield Church are as old as the time of Hen: II. or Rich: I. For there is a monument on the outside of the Chancel towards the South, under an arch, (formed in the main wall,) with the recumbent figure of an Ecclesiastic; and the inscription, in Longobardic characters, states it to be "*Alfred, the Priest of Hulcrombe, in Worcestershire.*" —Now the father of this Alfred was, in the time of Hen: II., Lord of Blithfield, in the County of Stafford, and of Crombe, and Hulcrombe, in the County of Worcester;[a] and the wall, with its recess, must have been built when the monument was placed there.

The Church stands North-west of the Mansion House, and is so far removed as not to interfere with its requisite privacy, or its prospect; and yet

[a] See Nash's History of Worcestershire, Vol. I. Page 269.

it approaches so near, as to combine in a very pleasing manner with its picturesque features.—A Door-way or Porch, of modern date but ancient character, partly covered with ivy and sheltered by trees, forms the boundary between the flower-garden and the church-yard.

The Fabric consists of a Nave with two Side Aisles, and a Chancel, divided from the body by a fine stone arch, and a richly-carved Gothic Oak Screen, ten feet high, extending the whole width, and formerly supporting the Roodloft.—Each Aisle is divided from the Nave by three whole, and two half, plain, circular, Saxon pillars; the mouldings round the capitals of each, differing; the Arches which these support are pointed. Over these arches, on each side, are four large handsome Gothic clerestory windows, in three divisions. In each of the Side Aisles are six smaller windows, four on the side, with one at each end.—At the West end, there is a square Tower, containing three bells, under which the body of the Church is entered.

In the Chancel there are six pointed gothic windows,—three on a side. The great East window (which must originally have been very handsome,) was entirely built up within, and a vast marble monument to the first Sir Edward Bagot placed between it and the Altar. It appears probable that at the time of doing this, the original roof of the Chancel, formerly high and pointed, was lowered to its present state; by which the upper divisions of the great window were cut off from the inside.—During the Summer of 1823, Lord Bagot removed the monument of Sir Edward to the right of the Altar, and opened the three centre divisions of the window, which he filled with Shields of Arms, and other fragments of ancient stained glass, that were before dispersed in the windows of the Nave and Side Aisles, which has produced a very handsome effect.—The Shields of Arms, which these lights now contain, are those of

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Stafford. | Bagot and Mallory. | Blithfield. |
| Grey. | Mallory. | Pembruge. |
| Baskerville. | Longford. | (Unknown.) |
| Beck. | Bagot. | Cockayne. |
| Kniveton. | Byron. | Bagot, Mallory, Kniveton, & Montgomery. |
| Aston. | Bagot, Mallory. Kniveton, & Bagot. | Arden. |
| Bagot & Gresley, (Quarterly.) | | Montgomery. |

The six side windows of the Chancel are filled with glass of a most ancient date, and though much mutilated are curious to a high degree. They contain an almost perfect pedigree of the Heremans, and the de Blithfields, from the Conquest to the period of Sir Ralph Bagot's marriage with the Heiress thereof; with Shields also, bearing the Arms of Baldwin, Earl of Flanders, and of Roger Montgomery, Earl of Shrewsbury.—I have been assured by persons conversant in ancient glass, that these windows are (generally) of a date as early as Edw: II.; certainly not later than Edw: III.—The Shields of Arms, however, are of a period somewhat later.

In the South wall of the Chancel, is a series of four pointed arches; that nearest the Altar, which is more highly enriched with mouldings, points, &c. containing A PISCINA; the others forming seats for the Priest, Deacon, and Sub Deacon, of the Ancient Ritual.

When the alterations were made in the Chancel, in 1823, an Organ was placed in the body, Flues were constructed for warming the Church, and a small Vestry room built on the North side, opening from the Chancel. The Church is dedicated to St. Leonard; and the wakes of the Township of Newton always commence upon the nearest Sunday to their Patron Saint's day, viz. November the sixth.

Hervey Bagot and Milicent of Stafford were buried in the Priory of Stone; as were some of their immediate descendants. The House of Stafford afterwards removed their place of burial to the Augustine Friars, at Stafford; and the Bagots were there deposited with them; till the time of Edw: IV., when it appears the family first buried at Blithfield, and from that period have ever continued so to do.

Under an alabaster slab, on the Chancel floor, in the centre of the rails before the Altar, lies the first of the family entombed here. This inscription, with some others, was nearly worn out, but Lord Bagot in the year 1819, with the assistance of Dugdale's Church Notes, in the Ashmolean Museum, containing copies of every inscription that remained here in his time, and the existing imperfect words on the slabs in the Chancel, caused brass plates to be inserted on them, with the original words, where they could be perfectly ascertained, and in other cases, such as should hereafter mark correctly the persons there deposited.

Under this stone lies buried Isabella Bagot,
Wife of Richard Bagot, Esq.
And daughter of Sir Robert Aston, Knight, of Tixall.
She died, A. D. 1477.

On the slab in the centre of the Chancel.

Under this stone lies buried, between his two wives,
John Bagot, Esq.
Son and heir of Richard Bagot and Isabella Aston his wife.
He first married Isabella, daughter of John Curzon, Esq. of Essex.
And secondly, Agnes, daughter of ..... Kniveton, Esq.
He died the 24th of October, A. D. 1480.

On the North side of the Chancel, stands an altar monument of alabaster, upon the top of which is engraved the portraiture of a man in armour, having thereon a surcoat of Bagot Arms; his head resting upon his crest, which is a goat's head on a helme. His two wives are drawn on either side of him, in the habits of the times. Below their feet on the right side, are the figures of five sons and six daughters; and on the left, four sons and four daughters. Round the edge of the stone, in Old English characters,

Hic jacent Corpora Lodowici Bagot, Militis, et Annæ
Uxoris Ejus. Qui Quidem Lodowicus Obiit ultimo die
Mensis Maii. Anº. D'm'ni 1534.
Quæ vero Anna Obiit 4 die Mensis Septembris. Anº. D'm'ni 1514.
Quorum a'ï'bus propitietur Deus. Amen.

Within the arch in the wall, over this monument are Shields, bearing the following Arms. Bagot, Impaling Curzon. Bagot and Montgomery. Montgomery and ..... And on the monument itself, Bagot and Astley. Thirkeld and Bagot. Meverille and Bagot. ..... and Bagot.

On the floor immediately upon entering the Chancel door, lies an alabaster slab, having the remains of a man in armour, and of a woman in the dress of the times, drawn thereon. The inscription is still to be made out, though much destroyed. A brass plate is therefore inserted, and the original words preserved.

Hic Jacent Corpora Jo'his Bagot, filii et heredis Lodowici Bagot Militis;
Et Helene Uxoris Ejus, Filie Thome Boteler de Beawsey, Militis.
Qui quide' Joh'is Obiit xxvij die Novemb: Anno D'ni Mill'i'o. dº .....
Quorum a'ï'bus propitietur Deus. Amen.

The second Altar tomb, on the North side of the Chancel, like the former, has the figure of a man in armour, over which is a surcoat with the Bagot Arms, and the like crest under his head; on his left side is also drawn the figure of his wife, and between their heads the coat of Bagot impaling Astley.

The stone is thus circumscribed.

Hic Jacent corpora Thome Bagott. filii et heredis Lodovici Bagott.
Et Johanne uxoris ejus; filiæ Ricardi Astlie armigeri.
Qui quidem Thomas obiit 13 die Maii, Anno D'm'ni 1541.
Et dicta Johanna .... die .... A. D. ....
Quorum a'i'bus propitietur Deus. Amen.

Within an arch in the wall, as over the former monument, are three coats. Bagot impaling Montgomery. Bagot and Astley. Astley and ..... Upon the tomb itself. Bagot impaling Saunders. Adderley and Bagot. And Bagot alone.

---

At the feet of the last mentioned monument is another of alabaster; whereon are the effigies at full length of a man in armour, painted and gilt; and a woman in a black gown and French hood.

Round it is this inscription.

Hic jacent Corpora Ricardi Bagott armigeri,
Et Mariæ, uxoris ejus. Qui obiit secundo die Februarii.
An°. D'm'ni 1596. Et Maria obiit .. die .... A. D. ....

The following Arms are on the side of the monument.[a] Bagot impaling Cave. Bagot and Lowe. Treu and Bagot. Broughton and Bagot. Okeover and Bagot. ..... Bagot.

And in the arch on the wall above the monument. Bagot impaling Astley. Bagot and Saunders. Saunders and ..... At the feet, in another arch, is an escutcheon, with mantle, helme, and crest. Bagot and Blithfield quartly. with an escutcheon of pretence in the centre, bearing the Bagot Arms, a Chev: Gu: between three Martlets proper. Over this monument is placed his actual Helmet and Crest.

---

[a] This Richard Bagot returned to the ancient Family Arms. Two Chev: Azure, Field Ermine.

On the wall, betwixt the windows on the South side of the Chancel, is a white marble monument, with two black marble columns, having the following inscription, in white letters, on black marble.

In hope of a joyful Resurrection,

Here lyeth the body of Walter Bagot, of Blithfield, in the County of Stafford, Esq., one of his Majesties Justices of the Peace; Deputy Lieutenant, and twice High Sheriff of the said County.
And Elizabeth his wife, daughter of Roger Cave, of Stanford, in the County of Northampton, Esq. by Elizabeth his wife, sister of William, Lord Burleigh, Lord High Treasurer of England.

The said Walter and Elizabeth had issue,
Four sons and four daughters.

viz.

Lewis, Hervey, Richard, William.
Anne, Frances, Lettice, Mary.

This family of the Bagots have continued in the County ever since the Conquest; from whom the Bagots, sometymes
Earles of Stafford
and
Dukes of Buckingham,
were lineally descended.

{He dyed March 16th, Ano D'm'ni 1623.}

{She dyed Decemb: 2nd Ano D'm'ni 1638.}

Between the next two windows, on the South side of the Chancel, is a white marble monument, also with two black columns, and the following inscription.

S. M.

Hervæi Bagot Baronetti. Qui primo Katherinam Humfredi Adderley, de Weddington in agro Warw: Armigeri, natam, in uxorem duxit. Equâ Edwardum Et Herveum modo superstites; Ricardum, Lichfieldiensis fortalicii præfectum, in Naviesbiensi prælio fortissimè dimicantem, occisum; et Elizabetham Johanni Skrimshire (primo genito Joh: Skrimshire, de Norbury Ar:) Copulatam genuit. Secundò Annæ Clementis Fisher de Packington in dicto agro Warw: Equitis Aurati, Filiæ, Thomæ Dilke de Maxtock Castro Militis, Relictæ, matrimonio se junxit.

Qui quidem Hervæus, Patriæ charus, præcipuæ cujus Munera maximo cum Honore subivit, Regique Fidus; cui per angustias suas asperimas, grassante nuper subditorum suorum conjuratione immanissimâ, audacter et continuò prestò fuit; Rei familiaris jacturam, carceres, aliaque indignissima, maximo animo, pectoreque bene parato perpessus est. Harum verò calamitatum tandem superstes, et exoptantam serenissimi nunc Regis Caroli 2di. restorationem intuens, XXVIII die Decembris Salutis Humanæ, Aº. M. D. C. L. X. et Ætatis LXIXº. fæliciter in Domino Obdormiens inter dictas conjuges

Juxta heic contumulatur.

Over the monument of Richard Bagot, (on the North side of the Chancel) and at the East end, is now placed the tablet of the monument, which formerly obstructed the East window; and upon which is the following inscription.

In Memory
Of the Honorable
SIR EDWARD BAGOT,
Late of this place, Baronet;

Son of Sir Hervey Bagot, Bart. a true asserter of Primitive Episcopacy in the Church, and hereditary Monarchy in the State; who was by his County unanimously chosen one of the Knights of the Shire, in that memorable Parliament, which restored both. After which happy settlement, by his affable temper, constant Hospitality, and inviolable Integrity in doing Justice, he drew to himself the love and esteem of all. He married Mary, the relict of John Crawley, daughter and sole heiress of William Lambard, of Beckingham, Esq. by whom he had 17 children. Seven survived him; five sons; WALTER, LAMBARD, LEWIS, WILLIAM, and CHARLES; and two daughters, ANNE married to Walter Chetwynd, of Ingestre, in the County of Stafford, Esq., and MARY married to Sir Richard Newdigate, of Arbury, in the County of Warwick, Bart.; and died on the 30th of March, in the 57th year of his age, in the year of our Lord, 1673.

Between the windows, on the North side of the Chancel, is a white and grey marble mural monument, to Mary Lady Bagot, the widow of Sir Edward Bagot, with the following inscription.

H. S. E.

Maria
Filia et Hæres
Willielmi Lambard
de Buckingham Armig:
Primò nupta
Johanni Crawley
de Someries in agro Bedfordiensi,
Reginæ Attornato.
Filio natu maximo
Francisci Crawley Equitis aurati,
Unius Justiciariorum Communis Banci
Sub Regno Serenissimi Regis Caroli I.
Ex quo nullam suscepit prolem.
Postea Edwardo Bagot de Blithfield Baronetto
Connubio juncta,
Antiquissimam Bagotorum familiam
XII filiis, V filiabus auxit.
Morbis tandem, et mærore Consumpta,
Optimum enim maritum vidua ultra XIII annos
Defleverat,
Obiit XXII. die Octobris Aº Dom: MDCLXXXVI.
Ætatis suæ LXVII.

Hoc Desideratissimæ Matronæ, et charissimæ
Matris memoriæ Sacrum, Lambardus Bagot
Armig: filius secundus
L. M. Q. Posuit.

Upon a black marble tablet (in gold letters,) on the wall, in the South-west angle of the Chancel, is the following extraordinary inscription, to a son of the first Sir Edward.

## HERVEY BAGOT.

Of that Noble Family the twentieth Heir
And more (had he survived,) than the 20th Knight.
A Youth of Excellent Hopes, admirable perfections,
In Morals manly and grave,
In Wisdom gray-haired,
Only in Age childish.
Studious of all good Arts; intractable to Ill;
Not knowing Vice, but by correcting it in others;
Of Devotion to God, Duty to Parents, Respect to all,
A Great Exemplar in a little Volume.
In all, Huge, Rare,
In nothing, had he not died, common.
A Saint, though a Child,
A Scholar, though an Heire;
In the incomparable ornaments of mind and body
A lively express of Heaven's power, and Earth's capacity;
Dear to his Friends, dearer to God,
Who hasted (as it were,) to treasure up this lovely Jewell
(least it should be sullied, with a long mortality,)
In his glorious Cabinet of Eternity.

In the Year of { Grace 1655. [a] / His age 13.

---

[a] This date must be wrong; for it appears by the Parish Register at Blithfield, that he was buried February 16th, 1660.

Under the East window (and before the alterations in 1823, forming the base of Sir Edward's,) is a monument, consisting of two tablets, with the following inscriptions.

To the Pious Memory of
SIR WALTER BAGOT.

Son of Sir Edward Bagot, Bart. and Inheriter of his Estate and Character in all respects. He had the honor to be unanimously chosen one of the Representatives of this County, in Seven Parliaments; though he was often disabled, by a Complication of Infirmities, from attending the service. He was hospitable and temperate, courteous, and yet sincere. An affectionate Husband, a tender Father, and one who, by his prudent management, improved the Estate, without impairing the reputation of his Family. He had ten children by Dame Jane his wife. Seven survived him, viz. three sons, Edward, Charles, and William; and four daughters, Mary married to Sir George Parker, of Ratton, in Sussex, Bart.; Jane married to Maurice Jones, of Llanrhyader, in Denbighshire, Esq.; and Anne married to George, eldest son of Sir Geffry Shackerly, of Shackerley, in the County of Lancaster, by Dame Jane, his second wife.
He died Febry. 15th, 1704, in the 60th year of his age.

To the Pious Memory of
DAME JANE BAGOT.

Wife of Sir Walter Bagot, Bart., daughter and sole Heiress of Charles Salesbury, of Bachymbydd, in the County of Denbigh, descended from that ancient and Loyal Family of the Salesburys, in that County. This Lady was eminent for her Piety and Charity, through the whole course of her life, and at her death made an ample Provision for the Poor; appointing an Alms House to be erected near Llanfrog, in the County of Denbigh; and endowing it with sixty pounds a year, (for ever,) for the maintaining of six poor Women, and four poor Men. She so lived in this world, as one who constantly expected to be call'd to another; to which she was removed the 20th of July, and in the year of our Lord, 1695.

In the angle of the floor, formed by the step of the Communion rails, and the second Altar tomb, there is a small alabaster grave stone, having a figure of Death and the Bagot and Salesbury Arms engraved upon it; below which is an inscription stating it to be the spot where Salesbury Bagot, eldest son of Sir Walter, lies buried.—Within the Communion rails, and filling a niche in the corner of the South wall, is also a monument erected to the memory of this child.

M. S.

Salesbury Bagot
Walteri Bagot Baronetti, and Janæ
Dilectissimæ conjugis ejus
(Caroli Salesbury de Bachymbydd in agro Denbiensi Arm. Natæ
et Hæredis ex asse)
Filii Natu Maximi;
Quem immaturè defunctum quarto Calend. Novemb.
Anno Ætatis suæ secundo, Æræ Christianæ
1673.
Amici Omnes Deflent.

On a blue marble grave stone, and on the North side of the Chancel, is the following inscription.

Here lieth the Body
Of Walter Bagot, Esq. third son
Of Sir Walter Bagot, Baronet,
Who died Dec. 10th, 1698.
In the Twenty-first Year of his Age.

In a small niche, (at the East end of the Chancel, and South side of the Altar,) upon an alabaster tablet is the following.

M. S.

Edwardi Bagot Baronetti
Gualteri Bagot Baronetti Filii.
Et Franciscæ Uxoris ejus,
Solæ Filiæ, et Hæredis Thomæ Wagstaffe,
De Tachbrooke Mallory
In Com: Warw: Eq: Aurati.
Obiit VIII die Maii, A. D. MDCCXII.
Ætatis Suæ XXXIX.

And on the South wall, at the end nearest the Screen, is a small white marble tablet thus inscribed.

To the Memory
Of Hervey, Eldest Son of
Edward Bagot, Esq.
Now Sir Edward Bagot, Baronet;
And Dame Frances his wife,
Daughter of
Sir Thomas Wagstaffe, of
Tachbrooke,
In Com: Warw: Kt.
He was born XVII of Sept.
And died XVIII of November,
MDCXCIX.
Erected Ao. MDCCVIII.

Above the alabaster tablet to Sir Edward Bagot, (before named,) a monument was erected of late years, in a Gothic form, of dove marble, with three white tablets thereon; on the highest is the following inscription.

Sacred to the Memory
Of SIR WALTER WAGSTAFFE BAGOT, Bart.
(Son of Sir Edward Bagot, Bart.)
And Barbara his wife, eldest Daughter of
William, first Earl of Dartmouth,
By whom he had issue, 8 Sons and 8 Daughters.
He was successively Representative in Parliament
Of the Borough of Newcastle Under Line, the County of Stafford,
and the University of Oxford,
And died January the 20th, 1768.
The Lady Barbara his wife, died October the 29th, 1765.

On the second tablet.

Sacred to the Memory of
WILLIAM, LORD BAGOT,
Of Bagot's Bromley, in Co: Staff: and a Baronet,
Son of Sir W. W. Bagot, Bart.
He was raised to the dignity of a Baron
By Geo: III. Oct. 17th, 1780,
After having represented the County of Stafford
In four successive Parliaments.
He married Louisa, only surviving daughter
Of John, Viscount St. John;
By whom he had issue, six Sons and four Daughters.
He died Oct. 22nd, 1796.

*The remainder of this tablet, and the third, are at the present time* (1823,) *incomplete.*

In one of the before-named pointed arches, in the South wall of the Chancel, is placed a white marble tablet, with the following inscription.

Sacred
To the Memory of
ANNE,
Wife of the Rev. Walter Bagot,
Rector of Blithfield and Leigh;
Youngest daughter of Wm. Swinnerton, Esq.
Of Butterton, in the County of Stafford,
Who was born June 25, 1755; married Sept. 7, 1773;
Buried Feb. 18, 1786.
Had eight children born alive,
Seven of whom survived, with an afflicted husband,
and with all who knew her,
to lament their loss.
A better Daughter, Wife, Mother,
Sister, Friend, and Christian,
never died.

Within the rails of the Communion, three large grave stones on the pavement mark the spots, where the bodies of the first Sir Edward, Maria his wife, and Jane Lady Bagot, the wife of the first Sir Walter, lie interred. There is also a little alabaster grave stone, (near the side of the Altar monument of Thomas Bagot,) with a figure of Death, and the Arms of Broughton and Bagot engraved thereon. And in Old English character.

Heare lyeth Walter, the eldest son of Richard Broughton, Esq.
who was born the 24th of Aprill, 1586, and
dyed the 3rd of July following.

Streight after Birth, due is the fatall Beare,
By Death's sufferance, the Aged lyge here.

One grave stone and one mural monument in the Chancel, remain to be described, which, not belonging immediately to the Bagot family, are noticed last, so as not to interrupt the regular succession of inscriptions.

The grave stone is alabaster, with the outline figures of a man in armour, his feet resting on a dog, and a woman at his left side; at her feet a young man in armour likewise. The stone is circumscribed in Old English letters.

Here lieth the bodies of Francis Aston, Esq.[a]
and Maria his wife, daughter of Anthony
Ashley, which Francis deceased the ....
of ..... and the said Maria deceased
the 7th of December, Ao. D'm'ni 1593.

---

The mural monument is on the North wall, near the oak Screen of the Chancel; it is of white marble, surmounted with an escutcheon, bearing the Arms of Lambard, Crawley, and Richardson; and has the following inscription.

M. S.

Mariæ filiæ Thomæ Crawley
de Nether Crawley, in Com: Bedf: Generosi.
(Francis Crawley eq: aur: unius Justic: de Com: Banc: sororis lectissimæ)
Will: Lambard de Buckingham Gen: primatùs enuptæ
cui Will: filium, unicamque filiam, nomine Mariam
Edoardi Bagot (de Blithfield in agr: Staff:) Baronetti conjuge',
peperit.
Postea vero Edw: Richardson eq: aur: copulatæ
Hæc Matrona insignis
(cum dicta filia, in extremis degens)
fato cessit XXVII Augusti.
MDCLVIII.

---

[a] This monument is to one of the Astons, of Broughton, in Longdon.

On the North wall of the Chancel, there is a wooden tablet, on which is painted the Bagot Pedigree; from Simon Bagot de Bromley to Thomas Bagot, mil: and Jane his wife, the daughter of Richard Astley, ar:.

In the body of the Church, are the figures of two men drawn upon an alabaster grave stone; and between their heads a Coat of Arms of four quarterings; the first only now discernable, which is that of Aston; and even this is concealed at present by one of the pews. In 1819, a brass plate was inserted, giving as much of the inscription as could be traced at that period, which is as follows.

Hic,.. .....
..... Thomæ Colwiche de Colwiche
Armigeri. Et Jocose uxoris suæ .....
nec no': scutif'u': ..... Lodowici Bagoti.
Qui Obiit 4 Die Octobris Anº D'm'ni 1506.

Quorum a'i'abus propitietur Deus. Amen.

There are mural tablets in the body of the Church to the memories of the Rev. Geo: Roades, Rector of Blithfield. The Rev. Thomas Townson, D.D. and the Rev. Richard Levett, M. A., also Rectors: besides one lately erected in memory of Hervey and Humphrey Bagot, sons of the Rev. Walter Bagot, Rector of Blithfield.

A grave stone in the centre of the Church, near the West door, marks the spot where the Rev. Michael Ward, Rector of Blithfield, and his wife lie buried; with one adjoining it for a George and Mary Ward.

In the Church Yard, to the left of the Chancel door, is the ancient arched recess formerly mentioned; within which lies the stone effigy of a man in a religious habit, with a shaven crown. Erdeswick the Antiquary, to perpetuate the inscription, which was formerly painted round the edge of the arch, ordered a small marble tablet to be inserted within; on which are carved the original words, in Longobardic letters, as follows.

ORATE PRO ANIMA
ALFREDI PRESBITERIS DE
HULCRO B: FRATRIS AMARICI
FILLII WILHELMI, ET JOHANNIS
DE BLIEFIELD.

Within the Iron rails, enclosing this arch, lies buried Lambard Bagot, second son of the first Sir Edward Bagot, having these words upon his grave stone.

Subtus recondantur
(sic voluit)
Vir humanitate pereximius
Exuviæ LAMBERTI BAGOT Armigeri;
Ex filiis Edwardi Bagot, Bart.
Qui in Levamen, et subsidium
Sex Pauperum Virorum
Hospitium annuis Redditibus
Locupletatum
in Abbot's Bromley Extrui,
Testamento curavit.
E vitâ excessit IIIo. Jan: MDCCII.
Anno Ætatis 54.

On the North side of the Church, (in the Church Yard,) is a flat grave stone, to the Memory of the Rev. Walter Bagot, late Rector of Blithfield.

Subtus
Conduntur, reliquiæ
GUALTERI BAGOT, A. M.
Hujusce Ecclesiæ, ab anno Dni. MDCCLIX, ad Annum MDCCCVI, Rectoris.
Anno Ætatis suæ LXXV.

Surgere ad æternæ cælestia gaudia vitæ,
Per Christum spes est, in bonitate Dei.

The steps and base of an ancient Cross remain in the Church Yard, on the South side:—when the other improvements and alterations took place, Lord Bagot restored the Cross.

END OF CHAP. I.

# CHAPTER II.

## RECTORS, PARSONAGE, AND REGISTERS, OF BLITHFIELD.

### RECTORS.

The following List of Rectors of Blithfield is compiled from the Episcopal Register at Lichfield, the Parish Register, and other sources. It is, I believe, as correct as a document of the kind can well be; for the difficulty of procuring information on such points is far greater than would be expected. Shaw, when preparing his History of Staffordshire, was refused access to the Episcopal Register; but had he obtained permission to examine that Record, he would not have been enabled to furnish a complete Series of the Incumbents of the respective Parishes; as the entries of Institution were frequently written, not in the Book itself, but on little slips of Parchment, which were afterwards filed in the Registrar's office.

Parish Registers are not an unerring guide; as the early ones are often copies only of the originals, and the signature which appears at the foot of each page is but an attestation to the truth of the copy. An instance of this sort occurs in the Blithfield Register, where Roger Bolton's name is signed in each page, from the commencement in 1538 to 1603, during which time three Rectors at least intervened.

I might have commenced the list at an earlier period than I have done, as I find, in a deed of Richard de Hulcomb to James de Blithfield, about the year 1210, a witness styling himself "Hugh, the Chaplain of Blithfield," and other instances of the same kind. But perhaps "Chaplain" and "Rector" were not synonymous, and therefore I have contented myself with inserting the names of those who have been undoubted Rectors for the last 500 years.

| INSTITUTED. | INCUMBENTS. | PATRONS. | CAUSE OF VACANCY. |
|---|---|---|---|
| 9th April, 1307. | THOMAS DE LEYS. | Richard, Lord of Blithfeld. | |
| 5th March, 1349. | ROGER POURE. | Henry de Blythefeld, Richard, son of Robert de Hampton and William de Hampton. | Death of Thos: de Leys. |
| 4 Id. June, 1367. | RICHARD MARESCHALL. | Ralph Bagod. | |
| | WILLIAM OLLERTON. | | |
| 20th June, 1409. | RICHARD BETTELEY. | Sir John Bagot, Knight. | Resignation of Wm. Ollerton. |
| | THOMAS PERKYN. | | |
| 2nd May, 1461. | JOHN BALL. | Richard Bagot, Esq. | Resignation of Tho: Perkyn. |
| 7th April, 1494. | JOHN SMYTH. | Sir Lewis Bagott, Knight. | Death of John Ball. |
| | FRANCIS KYNNERSLEY. | | |
| 9th June, 1550. | GEORGE JOSSELYN. | King Edward VI. for this turn. | Death of Francis Kinnersley. |
| 18th Sept. 1550. | WILLIAM NORMAN. | The same. | Death of George Josselyn. |
| 24th July, 1563. | RICHARD COOKE. | Richard Bagot, Esq. | Death of Wm. Norman. |
| Occurs in Parish Register, 1603. | ROGER BOLTON. | | |
| 26th Jan. 1610. | JOHN BEARDMORE. | | |
| 18th July, 1660. | RICHARD HARRISON, M. A. | Sir Edward Bagot, Baronet. | Death of last Incumbent. |
| May, 1676. | GEORGE ROADES, M. A. | Sir Walter Bagot, Baronet. | Death of Rich: Harrison. |
| 1st Sept. 1713. | MICHAEL WARD, LLB. | The same. *(2)* | Death of George Roades. |
| 31st Jan. 1744-5 | RICHARD LEVETT, M. A. (also Rector of Leigh, Staff:) | Sir W. W. Bagot, Baronet. *(1)* | Death of Mich: Ward. |
| 29th Aug. 1749. | THOMAS TOWNSON, D. D. (after Rector of L. Malpas, Ches:) | The same. | Death of Rich: Levett. |
| 29th Jan. 1759. | WALTER BAGOT, M. A. (also Rector of Leigh.) | The same. | Resignation of T. Townson. |
| 15th Jan. 1807. | Hon. RICHARD BAGOT, M.A. (also Rector of Leigh, and Canon of Windsor.) | William, 2nd Lord Bagot. | Death of Walter Bagot. |

## BLITHFIELD PARSONAGE.

Of a Parsonage House at Blithfield, the earliest account I have been able to discover is from an old book of Notes, written by the Rev. Geo: Roades, concerning the state in which he found the premises belonging to the Rectory, on his induction, in the Year 1676.

He observes.—" My Predecessor Canon Harrison, living at Lichfield; " I found the whole rectory, (the Easter dues excepted,) let to a tenant, " at 80 pounds par anam; the Parson paying all Taxes and payments " whatsoever.— I found the House so very bad y$^{t}$ there was but one Chymney " below stares; and but one very mean one above stares. The floores below " where dirt & clay, & very uneven; & those above of Plaister; sadly worne " to pieces; above a third part of the house had no Floore over it, and the " spars under the thatching, were so reechy, that every body concluded it had " been an Old Kiln. The whole house was thatched; and carried as mean " an aspect as could be well seen. I had a mind to a-sould it Off the " ground as it stud; I set it at 60 pounds value; and was bid but 50, " and purswaded not to take it; because wee had no bricks mad, at that time, " within les than Two miles, and those very small, and dear.

The Site of this miserable dwelling was near the South-west end of the Church yard; in what is now called the Grove, within the Pleasure grounds of Blithfield; and most of the Yew trees, at present growing in that spot, are those which Roades, in his note Book, mentions having planted in an Avenue before his said house: which, in 1678 he began to repair, and add to; and which finally cost him between Four & Five Hundred Pounds. After stating all he had done, he remarks ——" All this I heartily repented, for I might a-built, a new, tile, " brick house, big enough for Blithfield Parsonage, and more convenient, for " the same money."

By the same book it appears, that his successor in the Rectory, The Rev. Mich: Ward, continued both building, planting, and otherwise improving the House, Grounds, and Glebe Lands.

The Parsonage continued in this situation, till Sir Walter Wagstaffe Bagot built a most excellent large house, (further removed from the Church,) for his friend the Rev. Richard Levett, M. A. In this house, Mr. Levett lived and died. Dr. Townson resided in it, during the time he held the living, for Sir Walter's third surviving Son, the Rev. Walter Bagot; who took possession of it in 1759, and constantly resided in it till his death, in July, 1806.

Upon his demise, The Honorable and Rev. Richard Bagot was presented by his brother, William the 2nd Lord Bagot, to the livings of Blithfield and Leigh,—who at the same time took down the Parsonage house built by Sir Walter, and erected the present very excellent House, for his brother, in a situation equally near the Church, and as convenient for the Rector. The removal being absolutely necessary for the subsequent improvements which took place in the grounds and gardens round the Mansion house of Blithfield.

The Glebe formerly much dispersed about the parish, was then, with the consent and approbation of the Bishop, the Honorable and Right Reverend James Cornwallis, (since Earl Cornwallis,) more concentrated;—and the present House stands most conveniently surrounded by the same.

## BLITHFIELD REGISTERS.

The earliest date of the Blithfield Parish Register is the thirteenth of November, 1538. And the following extracts are of such of the Bagot family, and their connections, as have been christened, buried, and married, at Blithfield, since that period.

### BAPTISMS.

1553.—Thomas Bagot, christened the 6th of February.

1555.—Anne Bagot, christened the 15th of May.

1557.—Walter Bagot, christened the 26th of October.

1562.—Dorothe' Bagot, christened the 16th of May.

*Hiatus in Register, from 1563 to 1573.*

1573.—Letitia Bagot, daughter of Richard Bagot, Arm: baptyzed the 28th of October.

1587.—Lewis Bagot, sone of Walter Bagot, baptyzed the 20th of Aprell.

1597.—Frances Bagot, daughter of Walter Bagot, baptyzed the 10th of November.

1599.—John Bagot, sonne of Mr. Walter Bagot, baptized the 24th of Aprill.

1605.—William, son'e of Walter Bagot, Esq. baptised the 9th daye of Maye.

1606.—Lettice, daughter of Walter Bagot, Esq. baptised the laste of November.

1608.—Marie, daughter of Walter Bagot, Esq. baptised the 10th of April.

1614.—John, son'e of Hervie Bagott, was bap$^{sd.}$ the 26th daie of Marche.

1641.—Hervey, sonne of Edward Bagot, Esq. and Mary his wife, baptized February 27th.

1643.—Anne, daughter of Edw: Bagot, Esq. and Mary his wife, baptized April 2ad.

1644.—Edward, sonne of Edward Bagot, Esq. and Mary his wife, baptized April 3rd.

1644-5.—Walter, sonne of Edward Bagot, Esq. and Mary his wife, baptized March 18th.

*(Thus far from the Oldest Register.)*

1658.—Hervey and Edward, twins, sons of Edward Bagot, of Blithfield, Esq. and Mary his wife, baptized May 12th.

1660.—Charles, the sonne of Sir Edward Bagot, Baronett, and Mary his Lady, was baptized upon Saturday, the 19th day of January.

1671.—Salisbury, the son of Walter Bagot, Esq. and Jane his wife, was baptized upon Monday, the 20th of November.

1672.—Mary, daughter of Walter Bagot, Esq. and Jane his wife, was born December 2nd, and baptized December 10th.

1673.—Edward Bagot, son of Sir Walter Bagot, Bart. and Dame Jane his wife, was born January 21st, and baptized January 28th.

(Sir Edward Bagot was born Jan: 20th, according to Mr. Best, Mr. Roades, &c.)

1674.—Elizabeth, the daughter of Sir Walter Bagot, Bart. and Dame Jane his wife, was baptized March 17th.

1676.—Jane, daughter of Sir Walter Bagot, Bart. was baptized September 30th.

1677.—Frances, the daughter of Sir Walter Bagot, Bart. and Dame Jane his wife, born August 9th, and baptized August 17th.

1678.—Walter, the son of Sir Walter Bagot, Bart. and Dame Jane his wife, born October 10th, and baptized October 20th.

1679.—Anne, the daughter of Sir Walter Bagot, Bart. and Dame Jane his wife, born February 11th, and baptized March 19th or 11th.

1681.—Charles, the son of Sir Walter Bagot, Bart. and Dame Jane his wife, was b..... .. November 5th.

1686.—William, the son of Sir Walter Bagot, Bart. and Dame Jane his wife, was born January 14th, and baptized January 20th.

1698.—Frances, the daughter of Edward Bagot, and Frances his wife, was baptized April 28th.

1699.—Hervey, the son of Edward Bagot, Esq. and Frances his wife, was born or baptized September 17th.

1702.—Walter, the son of Edward Bagot, Esq. and Frances his wife, was born August 3rd, and baptized.....

1703.—Jane, daughter of Edward Bagot, Esq. and Frances his wife, was baptized October 7th.

1725.—Barbara, the daughter of Sir Walter Bagot, Bart. and the Lady Barbara his wife, was baptized April 15th.

1725-6.—Edward, the son of Sir Walter Bagot, Bart. and the Lady Barbara his his wife, was baptized January 25th.

1726.—Anne, the daughter of Sir Walter Wagstaffe Bagott, Bart. and Lady Barbara his wife, was baptized March 12th.

1728.—William, the son of Sir Walter Wagstaffe Bagot, Bart. and Lady Barbara his wife, was baptized March 16th, (he was born Feby. 28th.)

1730.—Charles, the son of Sir Walter Bagot, Bart. and the Lady Barbara his wife, was baptized September 20th.

1731.—Walter, the son of Sir Walter Bagot, Bart. and the Lady Barbara his wife, was baptized November 18th.

1732.—Frances, the daughter of Sir Walter Bagot, Bart. and the Lady Barbara his wife, was baptized November 19th.

1733.—Richard, the son of Sir Walter Bagot, Bart. and the Lady Barbara his wife, was baptized November 28th.

1735.—Jane, the daughter of Sir Walter Bagot and the Lady Barbara, was baptized October 14th.

1736.—John, the son of Sir Walter Bagot, Bart. and the Lady Barbara, was baptized February 6th.

1738.—Elizabeth, the daughter of Sir Walter Bagot, Bart. and the Lady Barbara his wife, was baptized October 2nd.

1739.—Mary, the daughter of Sir Walter Bagot and the Lady Barbara his wife, was baptized December 14th.

1740.—Lewis, the son of Sir Walter Bagot, Bart. and the Lady Barbara his wife, was baptized January 15th.

1741.—Catherine, the daughter of Sir Walter Bagot, Bart. and the Lady Barbara his wife, was baptized March 14th.

1743.—Henrietta, the daughter of Sir Walter Bagot, Bart. and the Lady Barbara his wife, was baptized February 24th.

1745.—Thomas, the son of Sir Walter Bagot and the Lady Barbara his wife, was baptized March 5th.

1774.—Anne, daughter of Walter and Anne Bagot, baptized June 28th.

1775.—Honora, daughter of Walter and Anne Bagot, was privately baptized June 21st. Received July 18th.

1777.—Egerton Arden Bagot, son of Walter and Anne Bagot, was privately baptized January 6th. Received April 5th.

1778.—Walter, son of Walter and Anne Bagot, baptized March 9th.

1780.—Elizabeth, daughter of Walter and Anne Bagot, baptized June 9th.

1781.—William, son of Walter and Anne Bagot, baptized September 27th.

1782.—Richard, son of Walter and Anne Bagot, baptized September 7th.

1785.—Louisa Frances, daughter of Walter and Anne Bagot, baptized March 2nd.

Frances, daughter of the Right Honorable Lord and Lady Bagot, baptized November 30th.

1790.—Mary, daughter of Walter and Mary Bagot, baptized February 25th.

1791.—Hervey, son of Walter and Mary Bagot, baptized September 8th.

1793.—Humphrey, son of Walter and Mary Bagot, baptized May 9th.

1795.—Caroline, daughter of Walter and Mary Bagot, baptized May 7th.

1797.—Ralph, son of Walter and Mary Bagot, baptized May 14th.

1800.—Charlotte, daughter of Walter and Mary Bagot, baptized August 18th.

1802.—Jane Margaret, daughter of Walter and Mary Bagot, baptized June 4th.

1804.—Agnes, daughter of Walter and Mary Bagot, baptized August 21st.

1806.—Edward Richard, son of Richard and Lady Harriet Bagot, privately baptized January 20th. Received March 26th.

1808.—Louisa Frances, daughter of Lord and Lady Bagot, baptized March 11th. Received March 26th.

1809.—Villiers, son of Richard and Lady Harriet Bagot, baptized July 8th. Received September 7th.

Agnes, daughter of Lord and Lady Bagot, privately baptized August 16th. Received September 7th.

1810.—Henry, son of Richard and Lady Harriet Bagot, baptized September 16th.

1811.—William, son of Lord and Lady Bagot, baptized May 14th.

1812.—Charles Walter, son of Richard and Lady Harriet Bagot, privately baptized February 18th. Received May 10th.

1813.—Hervey Charles, son of Lord and Lady Bagot, baptized January 26th.

Lewis Francis, son of Richard and Lady Harriet Bagot, baptized November 3rd.

1814.—Eleanor, daughter of Lord and Lady Bagot, baptized September 11th.

1815.—Henrietta Maria, daughter of the Honorable Charles Bagot and Mary his wife, baptized October 8th.

1816.—Harriet Frances, daughter of Richard and Lady Harriet Bagot, baptized August 3rd.

1818.—George, son of Richard and Lady Harriet Bagot, baptized July 26th.

1820.—Frances Caroline, daughter of Richard and Lady Harriet Bagot, baptized June 25th.

1821.—Richard, son of Richard and Lady Harriet Bagot, baptized February 9th.

1822.—Frederic, son of Richard and Lady Harriet Bagot, baptized April 28th.

1823.—Emily Mary, daughter of Richard and Lady Harriet Bagot, baptized October 24th.

BURIALS.

1541.—Mr. Thomas Bagot, buried the 15th of May.

1554.—Thomas Bagot, buried the 23rd of Aprell.

1584.—Edwarde Bagot, buried the 22nd of February.

1593.—Mary Aston, (of the parish of Colwich,) buried the 7th of December.*

1596.—Mr. Richard Bagot, Esquire, buried the 11th of February.

Thomas Bagot, buried the 12th of Marche.

1599.—John Bagot, son of Mr. Walter Bagot, buried the 23rd of Aprill.

1608.—Mrs. Marie Bagott was buried the 22nd daie of Marche.

1614.—John, so'ne of Mr. Hervie Bagott, buried the 27th daie of Januarie.

1620.—Catherine, the wiffe of Antho: Bagott, gent: was buryed the 26th dai of December.

1622.—Anthonie Bagott, gent: buryed the one and twentith dai of June.

Mrs. Katherine Bagott, wiffe of Mr. Harvie Bagot, buryed the 13th dai of Februari.

Walter Bagott, Esq. buryed the 17th dai of March.

1638.—Mris. Elizabeth Bagott, buryed the therd dai of December.

1658.—The Lady Richardson was buried August 27th.*

Edward, the sonne of Ed. Bagott, Esq. was buried.

---

* These are connections but not relations of the family.

1660.—Sir Hervey Bagot, Kt. and Bart. was buried upon Monday, Dec. 31.

Hervey, the sonne of Sir Edward Bagott, Baronet, was buried upon Wednesday the 13th of February.

1662.—John, the sonne of Sir Edward Bagot, Bart. buried July 31st.

1666.—Mr. Richard Bagot was buried the 31st day of December.

1673.—Sir Edward Bagot, Bart. died March 30.

Salisbury, son of Sir Walter Bagot, Bart. and Dame Jane his wife, died October 29th, and was buried October 31st.

1686.—Dame Mary, the wife of Sir Edward Bagot, died October 22nd.

1695.—Dame Jane, the wife of Sir Walter Bagot, Bart. died July 20th, and was buried July 24th.

1698.—Walter, the son of Sir Walter Bagot and Dame Jane his wife, was buried December 15th.

1699.—Hervey, the son of Edward Bagot, Esq. and Frances his wife, was buried November 19th.

Captain William Bagot, of Colton, the son of Sir Edward Bagot, Bart. was buried November 8th.

1704.—Sir Walter Bagot, Bart. was buried February 23rd.

1712.—The Right Worshipful Sir Edward Bagot, Bart. was buried May 8th.

1714.—Frances, the relict of the Right Worshipful Sir Edward Bagot, Bart. and wife of Coll: Adolphus Oughton, was buried May 20th.

1724.—The Honod. Charles Bagot, Sen. Esq. was buried April 6th.

1725.—Edward, the son of Sir Walter Bagot and the Lady Barbara his wife, was buried January 28th.

1733.—William Bagot, of Holly Bush, Esq. buried December 17th.

1735.—Frances, the daughter of Sir Walter Bagot, buried October 23rd.

1738.—Charles Bagott, Esq. of Holly Bush, was buryed May 5th.

1740.—John, the son of Sir Walter Bagot and the Lady Barbara his wife, was buried June 26th.

1765.—The Right Honorable the Lady Barbara, wife of Sir Walter Bagot, Bart. was buried November 5th.

1768.—Sir Walter Wagstaffe Bagot, Bart. buried January 27th.

1773.—Edward, son of Sir William Bagot, Bart. and the Honorable Louisa his wife, was buried June 8th.

Walter, son of Sir William Bagot, Bart. and the Honorable Louisa his wife, was buried June 11th.

Barbara, daughter of Sir William Bagot, Bart. and the Honorable Louisa his wife, was buried June 11th.

1783.—Richard, son of Walter and Anne Bagot, was buried June 22nd.

1786.—Anne, wife of Walter Bagot, was buried February 18th.

1795.—Mary, daughter of the late Ralph Sneyd, Esq. of Keel, and Barbara his wife, was buried March 1st.

1797.—The Honorable Henrietta Bagot was buried January 16th.

1798.—The Right Honorable William, Lord Bagot, was buried November the 2nd.

1800.—The Right Honorable Emily, Lady Bagot, the wife of William, the 2nd Lord Bagot, was buried June 24th.

1801.—The Honorable Louisa Barbara Bagot, (an infant) was buried January the 4th.

1806.—The Honorable Mrs. Paget was buried June 19th.

Walter Bagot, Rector of Blithfield and Leigh, was buried July 13th.

1810.—Villiers, son of Richard and Lady Harriet Bagot, was buried November 20th.

1812.—Catharine, daughter of Sir W. W. Bagot and the Lady Barbara Bagot, was buried March 6th.

1813.—Anne, daughter of Sir W. W. Bagot and the Lady Barbara Bagot, aged 86, was buried January 13th.

1816.—Georgiana Mary Sophia Sneyd, daughter of Walter Sneyd, Esq. of Keel, and the Honorable Louisa his wife, was buried July the 16th.

The Right Honorable Louisa Lady Bagot, aged 28, the wife of William, the 2nd Lord Bagot, was buried upon the 21st of August.

Jane Bagot, aged 82, the daughter of Sir W. W. Bagot, Bart. was buried the 3rd of December.

1820.—The Right Honorable Louisa Lady Bagot, aged 77, widow of William the 1st Lord Bagot, buried February 11th.

1821.—Elizabeth Bagot, aged 83, daughter of Sir W. W. Bagot, was buried August 7th.

## MARRIAGES.

1577.—Richard Broughton and Anne Bagot, marryed the xxx of July.

1587.—Raphe Okeover and Dorythy Bagot, marryed the first of August.

1601.—Mr. Francys Kynnersley and Mrs. Lettice Bagot, married the xxvi of October.

1608.—Thomas Broughton and Frances Bagott, were married the xxvi of October.

1608.—Thomas Lane and Anne Bagott, were married the 8th of February.

1658.—Walter Chetwynde, the sonne of Walter Chetwynde, of Grindon, Esq. and Anne, the daughter of Sir Edward Bagott, of Blithfield, after public'on three severall Lord's Dayes, were married upon Tuesday the fourteenth day of September.

1668.—Richard Newdigate, of Arbury, in the Parish of Chilverseaton, in the County of Warwick, and Mary, the daughter of Sir Edward Bagot, Bart. of Blithfield, were married in the Parish Church of Blithfield, by the Right Reverend ffather in God, [a] John, Lord Bishop of the Dioces, upon Thursday, being the feast-day of St. Thomas the Apostle, December 21st.

1692.—Sir George Parker, of Ratton, in Sussex, Bart. and Mary, the daughter of Sir Walter Bagot and Dame Jane his wife, were married February the 25th.

1705.—George Shackerley, of Gaersilt, in the County of Denbigh, Esq. and Anne Bagot, daughter of Sir Walter Bagot, Bart. were married September 25th.

---

[a] John Hacket, Bishop of Lichfield and Coventry.

1718.—John, the son of Sir John Chester, of Chicheley, in Bucks, and Frances, the daughter of the late Sir Edward Bagot, Bart. were married by licence February 15th.

1734.—Craven Kynnersley, of Loxley, Esq. and Mrs. Jane Bagot, of Blithfield, were married July 25th.

1760.—William Bagot, Esq. (eldest son of Sir W. W. Bagot, Bart. of Blithfield,) and the Honorable Louisa St. John, (daughter of the Right Honorable John, late Viscount St. John,) were married by banns, August the 20th, 1760, at Wroxton, in Oxfordshire.

By me,
Walter Bagot, Rector of Blithfield.

1764.—Rowland Wingfield, Esq. of the Parish of St. Chad, in the Town of Shrewsbury, in the County of Salop, and Mary Bagot, of this Parish, (fifth daughter of Sir W. W. Bagot, Bart. and Lady Barbara his wife,) spinster, were married in this Church by licence, this twenty-sixth day of June, in the year one thousand seven hundred and sixty-four.

By me,
Walter Bagot, Rector.

This marriage was solemnized between us, { Rowland Wingfield. / Mary Bagot.

In the presence of { W. W. Bagot. / R. Sneyd.

1786.—Walter Sneyd, Esq. of the Parish of Keel, in the County of Stafford, bachelor, and the Honorable Louisa Bagot, of this Parish, spinster, were married in this Church, by licence, this 9th day of May, in the year 1786.

By me,
Walter Bagot, Rector.

This marriage was solemnized between us, { Walter Sneyd. / Louisa Bagot.

In the presence of { Bagot. / Louisa Bagot.

1789.—The Rev. Walter Bagot, of this Parish, Clerk, and Mary Ward, of the Parish of Blithfield, spinster, were married in this Church, by licence, this 28th Day of April, 1789.

By me,
John Lander, Rector of Colton.

This marriage was solemnized between us, { Walter Bagot. / Mary Ward.

In the presence of { Anne Bagot. / Walter Cooke.

1795.—The Honorable Augustus Geo: Legge, of the Parish of West Bromwich, and Honora Bagot, of this Parish, spinster, were married in this Church, by licence, this 15th day of December, in the year 1795.

By me,
L. St. Asaph. [a]

This marriage was solemnized between us, { Augustus Geo: Legge. / Honora Bagot.

In the presence of { William Bagot. / Henry Sneyd.

1804.—The Rev. Richard Levett, of the Parish of West Wycombe, in the County of Bucks, bachelor, and Louisa Frances Bagot, of this Parish, spinster, were married in this Church, by licence, the 16th day of January, 1804.

By me,
Egerton Bagot, Curate.

This marriage was solemnized between us, { Richard Levett. / Louisa Fra: Bagot.

In the presence of { Edward Levett. / Richard Bagot.

---

[a] Lewis Bagot, Lord Bishop of St. Asaph.

END OF CHAP. II.

## CHAPTER III.

### HOUSE AND GROUNDS OF BLITHFIELD, BAGOT'S PARK, &c.

POSITIVELY to assert that the present Mansion of Blithfield stands upon the very same spot occupied by one, when Heremannus bequeathed the property to his second son, would be absurd. And to prove that his successors, the de Blithfields, built and lived exactly here, would, at this present time, be impossible, as there are no documents extant that show it.

But there are so many strong reasons for believing, that upon this spot, and this spot alone, that family resided and had done so for some ages, when Sir Ralph Bagot married the Heiress, that I cannot have the smallest doubt of its having been so.—Its central situation within the ancient manor; its proximity to the Church; the deep and extensive moat with which it was formerly surrounded, (part of which remained open as late as the year 1769, when William, the 1st Lord Bagot, filled it up, and built a suite of rooms over it;) and there never having been discovered in the Parish any remains that could, in the most distant way, suggest the possibility of any other considerable residence, convince me that the families of Blithfield and Bagot have lived upon, and enjoyed this precise spot, for the last seven hundred years. It is a curious circumstance, that the lands surrounding the present mansion, in most instances, retain the same names at this moment, that they did in Deeds as old as Edw: II. and Edw: III.

The House is now, and always must have been, built round a Court; and has, for the most part, only one story above the ground floor.—The representation given by Dr. Plot, in his History of Staffordshire, shows what it was before Sir Walter W. Bagot commenced the great improvements he made on one of the sides, there shown. It stands with its front SE. by S.—In former times the entrance led under the Gateway, and crossed the Court into the Great Hall, which room occupied the whole North side of the

Quadrangle. It is traditionally reported in the family, that early in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, the Hall was shortened; and a room (the present Library up stairs) taken off, to feast and entertain Walter Devereux, the first Earl of Essex; a story more than probable, when we consider the degree of respect as well as intimacy, subsisting between the two families; and the manner in which the whole County of Stafford flattered and courted that nobleman;—as witness, their having built the stone bridge, originally of seven and thirty arches, at Shugborough, for the sole purpose of bringing his horses over that ford, to Chartley Castle, after hunting on Cank Chase.

From the room just named,[a] there was a descent into the Hall by flights of steps, at each end of the music gallery, the balustrades of which now form those of the present oak staircase leading to the Library. The Hall was in every respect truly Baronial; the high table at the upper end elevated by steps, a large stone bay window filled with armorial bearings, the walls hung round with twelve complete suits of armour, (parts of which, as a boy, I remember having seen,) the buttery-hatch, with the pantry and cellar-head, opening into it from behind; the shuffle-board,—in short, every thing that could mark—"The olden time,"—was singularly perfect. The roof of oak, high and pointed, with carved crooks and rafters, supported a glazed louvre in the centre.—All these things were swept away, when Sir Walter converted the Hall into the Dining-room;[b]—and as he fitted it up about the year 1740, so it remained till the year 1822, when William, the second Lord Bagot, entirely altered it; and under the hands of Bernascoui, formed as perfect a specimen of rich Gothic architecture as has ever been executed in modern times, considering its dimensions, which are not large; though from its just proportions, it becomes one of the most agreeable and enjoyable rooms

---

[a] From the Anti-Library you go into a small Chapel, the walls and ceiling of which are of varnished oak. One of the windows is filled with a fine specimen of ancient glass, representing Christ as administering the wafer to St. Peter.—A small, but very fine picture, by Daniel de Volterra, hangs over the Altar.—From the Library you pass also to a Billiard-room, and other apartments.

[b] A singular custom has existed at Blithfield, time out of mind, of assembling the family to dinner by beat of drum, and this is continued to the present day; I never heard but of one instance of its being done elsewhere, which is at Arbury, in Warwickshire; and it is more than probable that Miss Bagot, the daughter of the first Sir Edward, carried the fashion with her from Blithfield, when she married Sir Richard Newdigate, in the reign of Charles II.

possible. It is forty feet long, six and twenty wide, and twenty-three high;—with three large Gothic windows, each above eighteen feet high. [*a*]

The Library, above stairs, (taken from the Old Hall,) is nearly square, measuring twenty-six by twenty-seven feet; and though it has no view from it, excepting into the Court, it is a most comfortable and agreeable room.—With the exception of the Drawing-room, (which was added by William, the 1st Lord Bagot, a very good, though not large apartment,) the rooms are low, irregular, and extraordinary; but from their all opening into each other, and being capable of containing a great number of people, their irregularity becomes interesting, and their extraordinary shapes create a sort of comfort which is frequently sought for in vain, in more magnificent abodes.—The bed rooms, both above and on the ground floor, are numerous, and the House capable of containing a large company; for though low, it covers a very great space of ground.

The external appearance of the House is now Gothic, and battlemented; and from the stables, offices, and gateways, having numerous towers, turrets, pinnacles and the like, and as it were forming a part of the Mansion, the great whole, from its irregularity, extent, and variety of light and shade, has a very pleasing and imposing appearance.—After driving through a large Gothic gateway, the House is entered under a square projecting tower, which leads into a richly groined cloister, running the whole South side of the Court, and conducting to all the apartments on the ground floor.—In the centre of the Court, a fountain has been lately erected, which has an abundant supply of water; and with the rich windows of the Cloister; the three Gothic Oriel windows above, lighting a Gallery; [*b*] the buttresses that surround the Court,

---

[*a*] These windows contain the following Arms, in ancient stained glass. Bagod tem: Hen: I.—Bagod tem: R. Steph:—Bagod tem: Hen: II.—Hugo B. et Alicia, ux. 1210.—Richard B. et Christiana, ux. 1245.—William B. et Hawisia, ux. 1274.—John B. et Lucia, ux. 3rd Ed: II.—John B. et Eglina (H. of Mallory) 10th Ed: III.—Ralph B. et Elizabeth (H. of Blithfield) 1367.—John B. et Beatrix (Villers) ux. 7th Rich: II.—Richard B. & Isabella (Aston) ux.—John B. et Isabella (Curzon of Essex) ux.—Bradburne & Bagot.—Curzon (of Kedleston) & Bagot—Kniveton & Bagot.—Dunham & Bagot.—Arblaster & Bagot.—Cawarden & Bagot.

[*b*] These three Oriel windows contain some very good ancient stained glass, which came from Rouen, and represent the eight principal events in the life of John the Baptist. In the same windows are four fine old Shields of Arms;—Walter Devereux, Earl of Essex.—Talbot, Earl of Shrewsbury.—Hastings, Earl of Huntingdon.—And the Royal Arms of James I.

and the exterior effect of the Dining-room on the North side;-- the spot has a very cheerful, though Collegiate appearance.

The South-East front of the House looks over what is called the Little Park, (in which are some noble patriarchal oaks,) and to a considerable distance of uneven and wooded country.—The South-West front opens on the pleasure grounds.—On the North-West is the first of four flower gardens, bounded by a very elaborate stone fence, lately erected from a design of the Countess of Dartmouth.—In this flower garden, on the opposite side from the House, is a very beautiful Grecian building, now a Conservatory, of one hundred and four feet in length, built for William, the 1st Lord Bagot, by Mr. Samuel Wyatt, from the designs and under the immediate direction of Athenian Stuart. —This, with the three other flower gardens, and the pleasure grounds in general, have of late years been formed, altered, and very considerably enlarged by the Compiler of these accounts. Much has been done, and much may yet be done.

The Library (though not in the present day to be called a fine one,) contains many curious volumes, and some old editions.—Of Italian books, there certainly is a valuable and somewhat extensive collection; which may boast some curious and early works, but little known in common libraries.—There is also a good collection of modern books, in a smaller room in the apartments on the ground floor. In MS. Letters and other matters of that nature, from the time of Hen: VII. to the present day, the collection is rich; and amongst these the Stafford MSS. stand pre-eminent.

In this Library is a very magnificent Cabinet of Medals.

The collection was originally the property of Antony Le Froy, an English merchant, residing at Leghorn. It was bought in the year 1752 for Commodore, afterwards Lord Anson, (the circumnavigator,) of Shugborough in this County; and at his decease came into the hands of his elder brother, Thomas Anson, Esq. This gentleman dying in the year 1773, left by will his "Whole Collection of "Ancient and Modern Coins," to William, the first Lord Bagot,

Entering on the pursuit while young, with a great taste for Antiquities, and his situation affording so many opportunities for procuring them, it is no wonder that "The cares and labors of many years of Antony Le Froy," were at length amply repaid by his possessing one of the finest *private* collections known at that day in Europe; for as his zeal was ardent, so was his success complete.

In the Preface to his own Catalogue, &c. Le Froy informs his reader, that the whole of his collection had been formed under the eyes of the chief Antiquaries of Rome and Florence, who had from time to time examined its encreasing treasures, casting out every coin of which there was the least doubt; so that at that time there was not one (however small,) in the collection, which had not passed their scrutiny, and consequently not a suspected one in the series.

The whole number of coins is about Seven Thousand.

In the series of the Roman gold, which extends through a period of 1015 years, the coin of Pescennius Niger *(which was stolen,)* is the only one deficient.

In the silver, the only coins wanting are those of Drusus, (son of Tiberius,) Annia Faustina, Sabinia Tranquillina, and Cornelia Supera. The copper series is complete.

Of the merits of such a collection it were needless to speak; but in conclusion, we cannot forbear making an extract from one, among the various letters addressed to Mr. Le Froy, from the Abbè Venuti, (Antiquary to the Pope.) the Abbè Bartholomè, (Medallist to the King of France,) Baron Stosch, and others, all bearing testimony to the value of his collection.

This letter is dated Venice, February 12, 1752; and the writer, Mons. Guyon, observes—"That he had made many enquiries, in obedience to Mr. Le Froy's "commands, respecting the rare Medals described in his Memorials;" but "that all the Conoisseurs had assured him, that it was almost labour in "vain to hope for any duplicates to be found vendible, especially of the "coins of females, of which there were *few* or *none* to be seen in the large "collections."

Dispersed in different parts of the House, are some curious old, and other more modern Portraits; of which I shall give a list, with observations upon some of them.—The apartments on the ground floor also contain a number of Pictures, collected by the first Lord Bagot, both in Italy and England; and in recapitulating them here, I shall state as they occur, whatever I recollect having heard him observe, as to their history, or circumstances relating to them.

## PORTRAITS, IN THE HOUSE AT BLITHFIELD.

*The most ancient hang round the Oak Stair Case, and are as follow.*

Walter Devereux, first Earl of Essex. In very rich black and gold armour, his helmet with a large plume of scarlet and white feathers, together with his gauntlets, lying on a table by him.——Painter unknown.

This Picture was exhibited by the British Institution, at their Gallery, in Pall Mall, in the year 1820, and is engraved in Lodge's Illustrious Portraits.

The Earl of Huntingdon, (a head on board,) in black, with the Collar of the Garter. He was Master of the Hart Hounds to Queen Elizabeth, President of the North, and Lord Lieutenant of the Counties of Leicester, Rutland, York, Northumberland, Westmoreland, and Durham. He died 1595.——Painter unknown.

This Picture was also exhibited at the same place, in 1820.

Sir Walter Aston, of Tixall, in the County of Stafford, Ambassador from Queen Elizabeth to the Emperor Charles the Fifth. (A head on board.)——Painter unknown.

This Picture was also exhibited at the same place, in 1820.

William Cecil, Lord Burleigh, Lord High Treasurer and Prime Minister to Queen Elizabeth. Uncle to Mrs. Bagot, the wife of Walter Bagot, Esq. of Blithfield. (A small half length on board.)——Painter unknown.

Two Portraits on board, of the same kind, but the heads unknown; one of them painted by Zucchero.

Elizabeth, the wife of Walter Bagot, Esq. and niece to Lord Burleigh. (An old damaged Picture on board.)

A half length (on board,) of a woman in black, with a very rich necklace of gems and gold, and her hand on a clock. In the corner of the Picture these words—" Agant Bona,"—an anagram of " Anna Bagot;"—it is the Portrait of Ann, the daughter of Richard Bagot, who in 1577 married Richard Broughton, Esq.

Mary, the wife of Richard Bagot, Esq. (a half length on board,) in black, and with a book in her hand. She was the daughter of William Saunders, Esq. of Welford, in the County of Northampton.

Walter Bagot, of Blithfield, Esq. (a half length on board,) in black.

Richard Bagot, Esq. (a half length on board, much damaged,) in black, with his hand upon a scull. He was the great friend of the Earls of Essex.

Lewis Bagot, the eldest son of Walter Bagot, Esq. (who died in the life time of his father,) a head on board, in a scarlet dress.

*Portraits in the Gallery, and elsewhere.*

A large 3-4ths Portrait (on board,) of Sir Hervey Bagot, first Bart. with his third son, Hervey, (from whom the Bagots of Pipe descended,) in a black dress; the boy in colours.

Portrait of Elizabeth Bagot, (daughter of Hervey Bagot, Esq. of Pipe, third son of Sir H.) afterwards Countess of Falmouth. She married secondly Charles Sackville, Esq. of Dorset and Middlesex.

This Picture is a Copy, (from the Original of Sir Peter Lely, at Pipe,) by Sir William Brompton.

A Head of Colonel Richard Bagot, son of Sir Hervey, Governor of Lichfield, and killed at the battle of Naseby.

Head of the first Sir Edward Bagot, in armour.

Mary, the widow of the first Sir Edward B., a half length picture, in weeds, sitting, with her grandaughter Mary, afterwards Lady Parker, of Ratton.

A good Picture, painted by Michael Wright, who is named by Walpole, as a painter of eminence, in the reigns of Charles I. and II.

Sir Walter Bagot, Bart. a half length, in a fancy Roman dress, sitting with his arm on a table.—Also by Michael Wright.

Jane, Lady Bagot, his wife, in a rich fancy dress of gold tissue, &c. &c.—By Michael Wright.

A large square Picture, containing the Portraits of Mrs. Salesbury, and her grand children, Sir Edward Bagot and Elizabeth his sister, afterwards Countess of Uxbridge.—By Michael Wright.

Charles Salesbury, of Bachymbydd, Esq. (a head,) father to Jane, Lady Bagot.

Large half-length Picture of Sir Thomas Wagstaffe, Kt. and his grandson, Sir Walter W. Bagot, when a child, resting his arm on his knee.

Large half-length Portrait of the second Sir Edward Bagot, Bart.

Large half-length Portrait of Frances Lady Bagot, the wife of Sir Edward, and the daughter of Sir Thomas Wagstaffe.

Portraits of Sir W. W. Bagot, and the Lady Barbara, his wife, in one Picture.

Portrait of Elizabeth, Countess of Aylesford; mother to Anne, Countess of Dartmouth.

Oval Head of William, Earl of Dartmouth, father to the Lady Barbara Bagot.—By Sir Godfrey Kneller.

Half-length Portrait of Anne, Countess of Dartmouth, mother to the Lady Barbara Bagot.

Half-length Portrait of the Lord Lewisham, brother to the Lady Barbara Bagot.

Head of Sir W. W. Bagot.—By Sir Joshua Reynolds.

Head of Lady Barbara Bagot.—By Sir Joshua Reynolds.

Head of Sir William, (afterwards) first Lord Bagot.—By Sir Joshua Reynolds.

--Head of Louisa, first Lady Bagot.—By Sir Joshua Reynolds.

Portrait of Katherine, Countess of Guilford, (and the widow of Lewis Watson, Earl of Rockingham,) aunt to Louisa, wife of the first Lord Bagot, in her coronation robes.—By Sir Joshua Reynolds.

Portraits of the first Lord and Lady Bagot.—By Opie.

Half-length Portrait of Henry, Viscount Bolingbroke, in his parliamentary robes, uncle to Louisa Lady Bagot.

This Picture was also exhibited by the British Institution, at their Gallery, in Pall Mall, in the year 1820.

Portrait of the Honorable General Henry St. John, brother to Louisa Lady Bagot.—By Pompeo.

*End of the Portraits.*

## PICTURES,

### *COLLECTED BY THE FIRST LORD BAGOT.*

The Rape of Europa. - - A large Picture. - - By Albano.

St. Jerome presenting his Works to the Infant Christ. - By Correggio.

This Picture is an extremely fine Copy of that in the great Church at Parma, and the most favorite Picture of the great collector, Dr. Meade, in whose collection it formerly was. He gave it as his decided opinion (and it has been that of many others,) that the centre of the Picture,—(the Virgin's head and hand,—the child,—the head of the St. Catherine and her hands,—was by the pencil of Correggio himself.

Rachel at the Well. - - - A large Picture. - - - By Carlo Loti.

This Picture came from the Escurial.

A Bird Piece. - - - A Large Picture. - - - By Hondekoeter.

A Land Storm. - A small round Picture, beautiful. - By G. Poussin.

The Annunciation. - - A small Picture on copper. - By Rothenamer,
(when he painted at Venice.)

Portrait of a Singer. - - - (Very good.) - - - By Murillio.

The Nativity of St. John. - - A large Picture. - - By Alexr. Veronese.

A Boy's Head. - - - A magnificent sketch. - - - By Fra: Bartolomeo.

Card Players. - - A small Picture on copper. - - Called Alb: Durer,
(but the Painter certainly unknown.)

This is a very curious and interesting Picture and contains many Portraits. In the left corner is the Emperor, Charles V. Above the heads of the players, and in the right corner of the Picture, stands Henry VII. of England, and by him Elizabeth his Queen. Pope Leo X. has his cards in his left hand, and paying down money on the table with his right. The other persons are unknown. They are playing at the game called *Mischiate.*

Rocks and Waterfall. - - A small round Picture. - By G. Poussin.

A Head. - - An oval Picture, excellent. - - By Vandyck.

The Burning of the Vatican. - - - - - By Raphael.

From the Fresco Painting on the Walls of the Vatican.

A Magdalen. - - - A Head. - - - By Guido.

A Concert. - - A small Picture. - - By Palamedes.

A Mill Pool. - - A small Picture. - - By Van Goyen.

Fruit and Dead Game. - Most excellent. - By Fyt.

A Virgin Mary. - - A small Picture. - - By Car: Maratti.

Head of a Young St. John. - Beautiful. - - By Guercino.

A Man driving Cattle. - - - - - - By Castiglione.

Portrait of Moliere. - A round Picture, excellent - By a Spanish painter.

The Stoning of St. Stephen. - - - - By Filip: Laura.

A small Picture in a square frame, with the corners cut off;—very good.

The Three Marys with the Dead Body of Christ. - By Annil: Caracci.

This Picture is much smaller, and in many respects differing from that of the Orleans collection, now belonging to the Earl of Carlisle. There are most indisputable marks of Originality in this Painting, which came, like the large Correggio, from the collection of Dr. Meade, who never had the smallest doubt that it was an Original.

A Virgin and Child, with Old Elizabeth, and Two Aged Monks, (one as St. Francis,) kneeling before the Infant; on board; a most admirable Picture of the Master. - - - - - - - - - - - - Benevenuto Garofalo.

A Female Head. - - *(In Oils.)* - - - By Rosalba.

A View of St. Peter's, at Rome. - - Excellent. - By Casp: Occhiali.

Cupids, playing. - - A very small Picture. - By Rothenamer.

A Landscape, with Goats and Figures. - - By Paul Bril.

A most pleasing Picture. The figures by Annibal Caracci.

Petrarch's Triumph of Time. - - - - By Old Franks.

This Picture is curious, and contains many Portraits.—The figure in scarlet, holding a Bubble, is Petrarch himself.—The man in black by him, is Giovanni Villani, the Florentine Historian.—The figure in green on a black horse, is the Emperor.—The two on white horses, following the Car, are Roger, King of Sicily, and the Constable Colona, Petrarch's friends and favorites.—The figure in black with a long beard, preceded by two boys in short students cloaks, is Brunetti Latini.

A Head. - - - A study. - - - By Carlo Maratti.

A Poor Family. - - Excellent. - - By Le Nain.

Virtue triumphing over Vice. - - - - By Paul Veronese.

This is, *Abbozzo*, of the great Picture on the ceiling of the Council Chamber, in the Palace of St. Mark, at Venice.

Lot and his Daughters. - - - - - By Guercino.

The Continence of Scipio. - - - - - By Sebastian Concha.

Inside of a Kitchen,—a Cook and Monkey - - By Giacomo Bassan.

The Feast of Levi. - - - - - - - By Paul Veronese.

A large and magnificent Copy of the same in fresco, on the walls of the Council Chamber, at Venice.

The Judgement of Solomon. - - - - - By Simon Vouet.

Waiting for a Ferry Boat. - Most excellent. - By A. Vandervelde.

Angelica and Medora. - A very small sketch. - By Carlo Cignani.

The Angel appearing to the Shepherds. - - By Andr: Sacchi.

Two Landscapes. - Passes of the Alps. - By Colomba,
(A modern Italian painter.)

Jacob's Journey. - A large and very good Picture. - By Castiglione.

A Battle Piece. - - - Excellent. - - - By Bourgognone.

A Supper, with Singers. - - - - - By Palamedes.

A Piper. - - - A Portrait. - - - By Frank Hals.

Two Pictures;—the one, St. John baptizing Christ in the Wilderness;—the other, the Flight into Egypt. - By Zuccarelli.

These two Pictures were painted before Zuccarelli left Venice for the Continent, and are both engraved in the Liber Veritatis of that Master.

A Friar, as Diogenes. - - - - - - By Lanfranco.

An Improvisatori. - - - - - - By Lanfranco.

Two Heads, apparently those of Women, disguised as Banditti. - - - - - - - - By Valantino.

A Fish Market, - - Large. - - By G. Bat: Bassan.

A Virgin with the Dead Body of Christ. - - - By Dan. de Volterra.

A small but very fine Picture,—and the Altar Piece in the Chapel.

St. Paul shaking the Viper from his Hand.—Large Picture.—By Guercino,
(in his dark manner.)

This Picture was purchased by the 1st Lord Bagot, at Rome.

A Half-length Portrait, in a jacket of buff leather, with a red cross on the breast, gold collar and medal; over which is a cloak or pellice, with a vast quantity of white fur. A small cap on the head. The left hand glove on, and holding the other. Beard very long, bushy, and forked. By Titian.

This Picture was long supposed to be the Portrait of Humphrey Bagot, (or Stafford) first Duke of Buckingham, and was purchased as such by the 1st Lord Bagot, when the collection of Pictures belonging to the last Earl of Stafford were sold.—It must however be a mistake.—But the Portrait (be it of whom it may) is a noble one.

There are some other Pictures, but none of them worth enumerating in this place; excepting one, which from its age and singularity, must be mentioned. It is on board, and by there being Coats of Arms painted on the back of the pannel, in an irregular manner, it appears as though it had been previously used for some other purpose.

The Picture is said to be painted by Van Eyck;—and seems to be the representation of a marriage ceremony. Lord Bagot, when he had purchased it, sent it to HORACE WALPOLE, afterwards Earl of Orford, for his opinion as to the subject. The following is a letter from Mr. Walpole on returning the Picture.

"On examining your Lordship's Picture, though I cannot flatter myself "with a chance of discovering the personages, you will forgive me, my Lord, "if I differ with your Lordship on the subject, which does not appear to me "to represent a marriage; but, rather a father and mother presenting their son "(perhaps previous to his receiving knighthood) to the Virgin. My reasons "for this conjecture, and it is no more, are, that the two elderly persons not "only give an idea of parents, but the young man alone seems introduced to the "Virgin. Each has his Patron Saint behind; the father St. Andrew; the "mother, St. Catherine; and that mother being in a kind of Nun's or religious "dress, excludes the idea of a marriage; but she might be dead at the time "the Picture was painted; or have taken the habit out of devotion. But "another reason for my thinking it may be previous to the son's knighthood, is,

" that he has no spurs, and that his Patron Saint is in armour; though I do " not pretend to guess what Saint he is.—The Arms behind are evidently " foreign; the Crests particularly so; and neither Shield has the least " appearance of a Coronet. Were the persons of any Princely or very " illustrious House, they probably would bear some Quarterings. I do not " know whether foreign Heralds used to be accurate as our own were; but " the Helmet over the man's arms is in profile, and not in front, which latter " with us is one of the marks of a Sovereign. I confess I despair of discovering " the Arms, as I am very illiterate in foreign *blazon*; nor do I presume to " offer any thing I have said to your Lordship but as very superficial " conjectures, and which I should not have hazarded, but in obedience to " your Lordship's commands. The Picture, besides being well preserved, " has a good deal of merit in itself; and is less stiff than most of that age. " I am sorry I am not able to answer better to the opinion your Lordship has " been pleased to entertain of my knowledge; but I should be doubly " undeserving of those too favourable sentiments, if I attempted to impose on " your Lordship, and pretended to discover, what I own, I cannot decypher.

" I have the honor to be,
" with great respect, your Lordship's
" most obedient humble servant,
" Berkeley Square, Jan. 8th, 1781." " HOR: WALPOLE."

*End of the Pictures.*

The immediate Demesne round the House at Blithfield is very extensive; and has of late years (since the purchase of the Damer property before named) been much enlarged and improved. The House looks (as has been observed before) upon what is called the Little Park; which, if ever it was a Park at all, must have been merely a Paddock; though certainly there is an old painting of this spot, in which many Deer are represented.

The real Park, now appertaining to Blithfield, is the very ancient one belonging to the Bagots, [a] before their connection with the House of Blithfield, and always called Bagot's Park, situated in the Parish of Abbot's Bromley.—It is in every respect a most beautiful and magnificent possession;—the great irregularity of the ground,—the masses of wood,—the great variety and extent of the views from different parts;—and above all, the stately timber, [b] (certainly not surpassed, if in any degree equalled, in the United Kingdoms,) render it an object of delight to every one who enters it. It has generally been said to contain One Thousand Acres, within the pale; but this must vary from time to time; for much has been laid to it in some places, and taken from it in others for planting, to be again restored when the woods are grown.

---

[a] In the peregrination of Dr. Boarde, Temp: Hen: VIII. printed at the end of Hearne's "Benedictus Abbas," page 795.—"Baggotte's Park" is mentioned in the list of Staffordshire Parks.

[b] Pitt in his "*Agricultural Survey of Staffordshire.*" makes the following observations on Bagot's Park, and the Woodlands adjoining.

"The first and best timbered estate is that of Lord Bagot, to the North of Abbot's Bromley.—"The Woods extend over many hundred acres, and almost wholly consist of oak, the ripest, finest, "and best that I ever saw; and I believe I run no risk of exceeding the bounds of truth, if I say, "the best in the kingdom. A very large quantity of oak in these woods is now quite ripe, and some "decaying. Many of the oaks carry timber to the length of 60 and 70 feet; and in Bagot's Park, "there are many hundreds of very extraordinary bulk, containing from 200 to 400 feet of timber in "each.——Much of the timber is of considerable antiquity, and mentioned by Dr. Plot as full "grown timber in 1686.——The succession woods and young plantations are very considerable, "and still continuing, and upon land not worth 10s. an acre, paying better than in any other way. "It is also upon a poor cold land of this description that the above fine timber chiefly abounds, the "soil being a moist gravelly loam upon a clay or marl bottom. The young plantations are made "sometimes by sowing acorns with wheat after summer fallow; and sometimes by planting out young "oak plants and other wood; in which case at the end of two years, when such plants have taken "well to the ground, they are cut off at the surface, and the second shoot trusted to for the tree; "this second shoot thriving with much more luxuriance and vigor than the first, checked by "transplanting.—Also after cutting down a wood, the replanting is sometimes effected by striking in, "with a pickaxe, a sufficient number of acorns and other seeds of forest trees or underwood; and all "these methods have been attended with success. The young plantations are well fenced, and "carefully guarded from trespass, by woodmen appointed for that purpose."

This Park is nearly surrounded by a very great extent of Woodlands, of all ages and dimensions, from the acorn to the oak of many hundred years standing.[a] Of the latter description are the following, now growing within the Park.

MEASUREMENTS AND VALUATION

OF

## THE BEGGAR's OAK.

*CONTENTS.*

| | *Sq. Ft.* | *In.* |
|---|---|---|
| The butt is 33 feet long, and contains - - - - - | 547 | 1 |
| The 1st limb, 44 ft. long, 11 ft. 8 in. in circumference at the butt end, and contains - - - - - - | 51 | 10 |
| The 2nd limb, 44 ft. long, and 9 ft. 6 in. at the butt - - | 29 | 8 |
| The 3rd limb, 44 ft. long, and 12 ft. 7 in. at the butt (divides into 3 branches) - - - - - - - | 44 | 10 |
| The 4th limb, 42 ft. long, and 13 ft. at the butt - - | 23 | 0 |
| The 5th limb, 42 ft. long, and 11 ft. 9 in. at the butt (divides into 2 branches) - - - - - - - | 30 | 9 |
| The 6th limb, 34 ft. long, and 12 ft. at the butt (divides into 3 branches) - - - - - - - - - | 38 | 10 |
| The 7th limb, 32 ft. long, and 9 ft. 3 in. at the butt - - | 13 | 5 |
| The 8th limb, 37 ft. long, and 12 ft. 7 in. at the butt (divides into 2 branches) - - - - - - - | 22 | 5 |
| The 9th limb, 30 ft. long, and 6 ft. at the butt (divides into 2 branches) - - - - - - - - - | 14 | 3 |
| The 10th limb, 32 ft. long, and 9 ft. 6 in. at the butt - | 39 | 0 |
| The 11th limb, 26 ft. long, and 10 ft. 6 in. at the butt (divides into 2 branches) - - - - - - - | 13 | 6 |
| The 12th limb, 24 ft. long, and 14 ft. at the butt (divides into 3 branches) - - - - - - - - - | 5 | 7 |
| The 13th limb, 20 ft. long, and 4 ft. at the butt - - | 4 | 5 |
| The 14th limb, 20 ft. long, and 4 ft. at the butt - - | 2 | 8 |
| Butt, 547 ft. 1 in. / Limbs, 329 ft. 2 in. } Total Contents, | 876 | 3 |

[a] For Particulars of these Woods, see Appendix, I.

*HEIGHT.*

| | *Ft.* | *In.* |
|---|---|---|
| Height of the butt (to the crown) | 33 | 0 |
| Height of the top | 27 | 0 |
| Height of the tree | 60 | 0 |
| Circumference of the spruns | 68 | 0 |
| Circumference just above the spruns | 27 | 3 |

The branches extend about 50 feet from the butt, in every direction, and cover about 7850 square feet.

Quantity of bark - - 3 tons 4 cwt. 3 qrs.

The top contains about 6 cords of wood.

*VALUE.*

| | £. | s. | d. |
|---|---|---|---|
| The butt, containing 547 ft. 1 in. estimated at 4s. per foot, is worth | 109 | 8 | 4 |
| The limbs, containing 329 ft. 2 in. at 3s. per foot | 49 | 7 | 6 |
| The bark, 3 tons 4 cwt. 3 qrs. at £10 per ton | 32 | 7 | 6 |
| Six cords of wood in the top, at 13s. per cord | 3 | 18 | 0 |
| Total | £195 | 1 | 4 |

THOMAS TURNOR.
WILLIAM HARVEY.

*November* 8, 1823.

MEASUREMENTS AND VALUATION

OF

# THE SQUITCH OAK.

## *CONTENTS.*

| | *Sq. Ft.* | *In.* |
|---|---|---|
| The butt is 33 feet in length, and contains - - | 660 | 9 |
| The 1st limb, 44 ft. long, - - - - - | 79 | 6 |
| Fourteen other limbs - - - - - - | 272 | 7 |
| Total contents - - | 1012 | 10 |

## *HEIGHT.*

| | *Ft.* | *In.* |
|---|---|---|
| Height, to the crown - - - - - - - - - | 33 | 0 |
| Height, above the crown - - - - - - - - | 28 | 0 |
| Height of the tree - - - | 61 | 0 |
| The circumference of the spruns - - - - - - - - | 43 | 0 |
| The circumference of the butt, at 5 feet high - - - - | 21 | 9 |

## *VALUE.*

| | £. | *s.* | *d.* |
|---|---|---|---|
| The butt, containing 1012 ft. 10 in. is estimated at | 198 | 13 | 0 |
| Four tons of bark, at £10 per ton - - - | 40 | 0 | 0 |
| Three cords of wood, at 13s. - - - - | 1 | 19 | 0 |
| Value of the tree - - | £240 | 12 | 0 |

THOMAS TURNOR.
WILLIAM HARVEY.

*November* 8, 1823.

MEASUREMENTS AND VALUATION

OF

# The CLIFF OAK, commonly called The KING OAK.

## *CONTENTS.*

| | *Sq. Ft.* | *In.* |
|---|---|---|
| The butt is 40 feet in length, and contains - - | 428 | 7 |
| The limbs contain - - - - - - - | 103 | 3 |
| Total contents - - | 531 | 10 |

## *HEIGHT.*

| | *Ft.* | *In.* |
|---|---|---|
| Height, to the crown - - - - - - - - - - - | 40 | 0 |
| Height, above the crown - - - - - - - - - - | 35 | 0 |
| Height of the tree - - - | 75 | 0 |
| The circumference of the spruns - - - - - - - - | 27 | 0 |
| The circumference of the butt, at 4 feet - - - - - - | 18 | 0 |

## *VALUE.*

| | £. | *s.* | *d.* |
|---|---|---|---|
| The butt, containing 428 ft. 7 in. is estimated at | 133 | 6 | 11 |
| The bark, 2 tons 3 cwt. at £10 per ton - - | 21 | 15 | 0 |
| Two cords of wood - - - - - - | 1 | 6 | 0 |
| Present value of the tree - - | £156 | 7 | 11 |

In the year 1812, it would have produced £293 10s. 7d.

THOMAS TURNOR.
WILLIAM HARVEY.

*November* 8, 1823.

Though Bagot's Park lies four miles from Blithfield, yet the grounds from the House to the Woods are now so contrived as to have a most perfectly Park-like appearance up to that spot. Through the whole extent, it is a continuation of hill and valley; interspersed with woods of magnificent old timber, very stately single trees, and much of judicious modern planting. All the distance was (as before mentioned) planned and executed by the first Lord Bagot himself; and never has the smallest alteration of that able outline been found necessary. All that has been since executed, having only been done with the hope of more clearly showing the taste and judgment of the first designer, and uniting the home scene with that admirably planned distance.

END OF CHAP. III.

## CHAPTER IV.

HAVING in the foregoing pages so frequently had occasion to notice the collection of *Letters*, as well as of *Ancient Deeds* and MSS. at Blithfield, I think it incumbent on me, before I conclude this account of the family, to give some detailed description of them.

As to the *Ancient Deeds*, the collection is certainly a most extensive one, and generally in the highest state of preservation; an extraordinary circumstance, considering the neglected state they had remained in for a great period of time; none of the family having, for many years back, taken any pleasure in such matters. About the year 1811, with the kind and able assistance of William Hamper, Esq. of Birmingham, Lord Bagot determined to make a general search after every parchment and paper which the house contained. Most amply indeed were their labours recompensed. In several small and nearly decayed black leather boxes, they found many hundred Deeds (marked "of no use to the family,") of the most curious and valuable nature; nearly all relating immediately to property belonging to the Bagot Family, from the earliest times to the present moment;—and were especially gratified in thus retrieving *the Series of Documentary Proof* which Sir William Dugdale had epitomized in the margins of the before-mentioned Pedigree, and which were supposed to have been totally lost.

Those of Staffordshire were as follows.

| | |
|---|---|
| BAGOT'S BROMLEY.—Very Ancient Deeds, without date - - - | 200 |
| Ditto of Deeds commencing 1st of Ed: I. ending 1st of James I. | 374 |
| | 574 |

| | |
|---|---|
| ABBOT'S BROMLEY.—Very Ancient Deeds, without date - - - | 20 |
| Ditto of Deeds commencing 15th of Ed: I. ending 2nd of Mary | 125 |
| | 145 |

| | |
|---|---|
| BLITHFIELD.—Very Ancient Deeds, without date - - - - | 55 |
| Ditto of Deeds commencing 15th of Ed: I. ending 11th of Elizabeth | 135 |
| | 190 |

| | |
|---|---|
| ADMASTON *in Blithfield.*—Very Ancient Deeds, without date - - | 54 |
| Ditto of Deeds commencing 22nd of Ed: I. ending 3rd of James I. - | 80 |
| | 134 |

| | |
|---|---|
| STEVINTON *in Blithfield.*—Very Ancient Deeds, without date - - | 7 |
| Ditto of Deeds commencing 29th of Ed: I. ending 11th of Elizabeth | 21 |
| | 28 |

| | |
|---|---|
| NEWTON *in Blithfield.*—Very Ancient Deeds, without date - - - | 3 |
| Ditto of Deeds commencing 27th of Ed: I. ending 18th of Hen: VII. | 17 |
| | 20 |

| | |
|---|---|
| BOOTH *in Blithfield.*—Deeds from 22nd of Ed: III. to 10th of Rich: II. | 3 |

| | |
|---|---|
| COLTON and LITTLEHAY.—Very Ancient Deeds, without date - - | 27 |
| Ditto of Deeds commencing 3rd of Ed: I. ending 19th of Ed: IV. - | 69 |
| | 96 |

| | |
|---|---|
| BLITHBURY *in Colton.*—Very Ancient Deeds, without date - - - | 32 |
| Ditto of Deeds commencing with Ed: I. ending 14th of Rich: II. - | 18 |
| | 50 |

| | |
|---|---|
| FIELD and LEIGH.—Very Ancient Deed, without date - - - | 1 |
| Ditto of Deeds commencing 21st of Ed: I. ending 12th of Hen: VIII. | 10 |
| | 11 |

| | |
|---|---|
| UTTOXETER.—Very Ancient Deeds, without date - - - - - | 5 |
| Ditto of Deeds commencing 36th Hen: III. ending with 35th Hen: VIII. | 33 |
| | 38 |
| *Yoxall.*—One Deed dated 24th Hen: VIII. - - - - - - | 1 |
| Miscellaneous Bagot Deeds - - - - - - - - - | 3 |
| A Total of Ancient Deeds - - - | 1293 |
| Ancient Miscellaneous Deeds, not *now* immediately relating to Bagot property, beginning the 31st of Edward I. and ending the 8th of Charles II. - - - - - - - - - - - - | 116 |
| Total - - | 1409 |

The same boxes also contained some very curious Deeds, not belonging to the Bagot family, as well as PARDONS to Members of that House, from the time of Richard II. to Charles I., and other interesting documents.

Lord Bagot and Mr. Hamper were equally fortunate in their search, with respect to letters and other MSS.; and rescued, from nearly a state of decay, a most extensive collection, consisting of epistolary correspondence to and from the Bagot family. They commence early in the reign of Henry VIII. are numerous and most particularly entertaining during the reign of Elizabeth and James I., and continue from that period to the present. Some of them are now bound in folio volumes, and the remainder so regularly arranged in parcels that they can at all times be referred to with the greatest ease.

I now proceed to give as full an account as I am able of a most precious Gem, which has come of late years into this collection. Intrinsically valuable for its historical importance; but as *a Family Relique*, far more interesting;—I mean the *Thirteen Folio* volumes of STAFFORD MSS.

They are of various ages and descriptions. Two Cartularies, containing Copies of Staffordshire Deeds, Creations of Nobility, and other matters of great moment to the family. The larger of these seems to have been

transcribed from the smaller one, in the time of Henry, Lord Stafford, [a] (son of the last Duke of Buckingham,) with additions by that Nobleman, sometimes in his own hand writing, to one of which a date of 1537 is subjoined.

Sixty years afterwards, his son Edward, Lord Stafford, compiled another volume of family muniments, under the title of—" *Rejestrum factum* " *Memorandorum, de rebus diversis,*" not less curious than the former.—

---

[a] " Henry, Lord Stafford, only son of the last Duke of Buckingham, was, immediately on his " father's execution, restored in blood, but not to his honors and lands. The 20th of September " following, however, a small provision was made for him, out of these immense estates; and on the " 15th of July, 23rd of Hen: VIII. a further grant of Stafford Castle, &c. &c.; all which together " only amounted to the yearly value of £317 13s. 1½d.; and these were all the possessions and " revenues which he and his wife had to live upon. He was a learned man, of great virtue and piety, " who endeavoured to avert his thoughts from his misfortunes by a close application to literature, in " a calm and innocent retirement." ' In the 1st of Edw: VI. this Henry, Lord S. was again restored " ' in blood,' says Dugdale, who cites the Journals of that year; but in the Statute Book, no copy " or title of such an Act appears. But in a MS. copy of the Act itself, it is there set forth,— " " That the said Henry, Lord S. and his heyrs males of his body, may and shall be accepted, taken, " " known, reputed, called, and written, henceforth by the name of Lord Stafford;" and " that the " " said Henry and his heyres males of his body coming, shall have and enjoy, in and at all " " Parliaments and other places, the name, room, place, and voice of a Baron, &c."—He married " Ursula, daughter of Sir Richard Pole, by Mary his wife, daughter of George, Duke of Clarence; " and died 3rd of May, 1566, having had summons to Parliament from the 3rd of Ed: VI. to the " 8th of Elizabeth; *leaving issue, four sons, Henry,* Edward, Richard, Walter; and one daughter,* " *Elizabeth,† the wife of Sir W. Neville, of Chebsey, Kt.*"

* " This Henry is unnoticed by Dugdale; but he appears in a MS. which undoubtedly was " once a part of the collections of the Stafford family; and by lists of summons to Parliament, this " Henry appears to have been the next successor to the title."

† " She is so called in the MS. before cited, which also mentions another daughter. Dugdale, " however, only mentions one, and calls her Dorothy."

All the above Note (and Notes) are taken from "*Banks's Ext. Baronage,*" vol. ii. page 628.

---

In the splendid and elaborate Pedigree of the House of Stafford, in the Stafford MSS. Edward only, *of these four named sons,* is mentioned at all. And Elizabeth, the eldest daughter, is said to be the wife of Thomas Howard, Duke of Norfolk, and Treasurer of England, (and not of Sir William Neville.) *Two* other daughters are also named; Katherine, wife of Ralph Neville, Earl of Westmoreland; and Mary, the wife of George Neville, Lord of Abergavenny.

Other volumes were evidently formed by the union of various miscellaneous papers from the Muniment-room at Stafford Castle, which were bound together confusedly, without any attention to their respective subjects, though this has now been in some measure effected on re-binding them.

Several portions, relative to the Thornbury and other Manors in Gloucestershire, must have been brought from Thornbury Castle; to which residence

"THE HOUSEHOLD BOOK OF EDWARD, DUKE OF BUCKINGHAM,"

(a document of first-rate interest,) has especial reference.

This HOUSEHOLD BOOK contains daily entries of the housekeeping expences, from November the 5th (23rd of Hen: VII.) to the 22nd of March following.—The family, during that time, were chiefly in residence at Thornbury Castle, in the County of Gloucester; but from the 28th of January to the 28th of February visited the Metropolis and its neighbourhood. The account is written in the clerk-like hand and abbreviated Latin of the period; and exhibits each day's expenditure of Provisions, with the value of the same respectively, under the heads of Pantry,—Cellar,—Buttry,—Kitchen,—Chandlery,—and Stable.

The deliveries from the Pantry consist of Loaves and Manchets; and those from the Cellar of Wines; whilst Ale was supplied from the Buttry. Meat and Salt Fish *(de stauro domini,)* with "ACHATES" *(or fresh provisions,)* come under the head of Kitchen deliveries.—The Chandlery supplies Paris Candles, Sises, Prickets, and Quarries; to these is added an Item for Fuel, in Coal and Charcoal, to the Hall and Parlour *(camera.)*

In the Margin is regularly noted the number of the individuals at Dinner and Supper; under the classes of "GEN:" *(Gentry;)*—"VAL:" *(Valecti,)* upper servants; and "GARC:" *(Grooms.)*—To which are added the names of the principal guests, and the number of their attendants;—other inferior characters are likewise thus recorded,—as an Hermit,—a Bondman,—a Joiner,—a Brick-maker,—an Embroiderer, with two assistants,—a Bristol Goldsmith,—two Hardware-men, &c. &c.—Most of the Artificers being required to prepare for Christmas, which appears to have been kept with most munificent hospitality, during the whole twelve days.

The feast of the Epiphany was celebrated by a Party of four hundred and fifty-nine, out of which one hundred and thirty-four were Gentry. The whole Entertainment is worth specifying;—but some idea respecting its abundance may be conceived, when *thirty-six* Rounds of Beef are amongst the more substantial articles of provisions. This Entertainment (in which the extra services of two Bristol Cooks were required,) was enlivened by the presence of

Four Players, Two Minstrels, Six Trumpeters, and also Four Waits from Bristol.—And to render the Religious Services of the day impressive, the *Abbot of Kingswood* was present; and the Chaplain of the Castle was aided at Mass by eighteen singing men, and nine boys as choristers.

In the journey to London, the party consisted of twenty Gentry, with fourteen upper and twenty-nine lower servants; making in all sixty-three persons. Their route lying through Chippenham, Marlborough, Newbury, Reading, Colnbrook, and Brentford.—Provisions for this journey, which occupied four days, were partly carried, and partly purchased on the road. The Lord's horses on this occasion were twenty-eight in number, and those of his servants fifty-nine. The former are described as four Coursers, eight Hobbies, three Sumpter Horses, one Mail Horse, seven Carriage Horses, four Hacknies, and one for a Groom.

Richmond was a place occasionally resorted to by the Duke's family.—The Duke returned to Thornbury Castle, by the above-named route, attended by only three Gentlemen, a Valet, and two Grooms; and was presented with two pitchers of Gascony wine by the Abbot of Reading. Though so small a company came with his Grace from London, the party at Thornbury Castle was soon augmented to above one hundred; and the same festive enjoyments appear to have awaited all who entered the gates of that magnificent Baronial edifice.

Wild fowl of all descriptions appear to have been plentiful, and much in use.—Lamb (which from occurring as early in the year as the 6th of January,) must have been house-fed. [*a*]

In the year 1793, these Manuscript Volumes came into the hands of the Rev. Stebbing Shaw, who was at that time writing his History of Staffordshire. The following statement (as to the manner in which he became possessed of them,) is made by him in the Preface to that work.—"They came to me,"

---

[*a*] The above account of this Household Book was sent in January, 1824, by Lord Bagot to Lord Aberdeen, (President of the Society of Antiquaries); with an offer of allowing the Book itself to be published. The Account was read before the Society at one of their general meetings, on Thursday, the 5th of February, 1824; and it is understood that they have availed themselves of this offer, and that a place will soon be assigned to this very curious Fragment among the pages of the Archæologia.

he says, "at a moderate price, in Mr. King's Auction Room, King Street, "Covent Garden, April 20th, 1793,—and being then too much elated with "my accidental purchase to make any cool enquiries, I only now imperfectly "recollect, that they were in a Catalogue of the joint-libraries of Dr. Speed "(I think of Southampton) and another Gentleman."

Mr. Shaw died the 28th of October, 1802; and his vast collection of curious MSS., after lying in abeyance for seven years, were announced in the Winter of 1809, for Sale by Auction,—"during the following Spring,"—in an Advertisement, by Leigh and Sotheby.

In consequence of this announcement, Samuel Pipe Wolferstan, Esq. of Statfold, in the County of Stafford, (a most zealous and learned Antiquary,) went to London, and having obtained permission to examine the articles for Sale, found among them (as he had expected,) many things of great value, which belonged to individuals in Staffordshire, from whom Shaw had borrowed them.

These Mr. Wolferstan selected from the mass, and gave information to their owners, (one of the Articles being the BURTON ABBEY REGISTER, belonging to Lord Anglesey;—others Lord Talbot's CHETWYND MSS.) who afterwards received them again, through his friendly medium. Mr. Wolferstan then purchased from Shaw's representatives the whole of the remaining MSS.—(*Inter Alia*)—the Twelve Volumes of the Stafford Collection (one of the thirteen being missing,) and retained them till the month of December, 1812, when he transferred them to William Hamper, Esq. of Birmingham; from whom, in the year 1820, I received these most valuable additions to the Blithfield collection.

The volume with the emblazoned Pedigrees, (which had been long separated from the other twelve,) was discovered in the possession of the Town Clerk, of Stafford;—from whom I purchased it in 1821. It seems as if this volume had (for some reason) been lent to the Corporation, but never returned; and (as a large portion of the Folio consisted of blank leaves) it was used as a common Ledger-book, for entries relating to the Town and Corporation.—There are many curious and interesting facts related therein; amongst others, a long account of a Visit paid to the Town of Stafford, by King James I. in the year 1617.

One of these volumes is the Letter Book of Henry, Lord Stafford, from the 37th of Hen: VIII. to the 1st of Mary, and contains also a most curious Catalogue, entitled

" Catalogus omnium, et singulorum
" librorum, apud Castrum Stafforde
" remanentium, ab anno Dom: 1556."

About this time the great House of Stafford was fast approaching its end; reduced from Powerful Princes to the most distressed and needy individuals, they were obliged to part even with their silver spoons, to procure actual subsistence.

In the short space of ten years, Edward, Lord Stafford writes a Catalogue, (which appears in the same volume,) " a Table of such Books as remayne in " the Gallery, vii of January, 1565,"—a very different list indeed from the former.

There is one volume of Stewards' Accounts, and one small folio, entitled " INDEX VILLARIS NORFOLK MSS." temp: Edw: II.—The other five volumes contain Fines, Court Rolls, Rentals, &c. &c. relating to Gloucestershire and Staffordshire.

END OF CHAP. IV.

# APPENDIX.

# APPENDIX.

## A

### *(a.a)*

*From Burton's Collection at Ingestre.*

16 Joh:——Will'us Co: de Ferrarijs fecit finem cum Dõm. Rege, ex assensu Milicente quæ fuit uxor Hervei Bagot, pro 200 Marc̃ et duõs dextariis, viz. quod ipsa Milicenta dabit FILIO suo HERVEO DE STAFFORD PRIMOGENITO, tertiam partem totius terræ suæ, in vita sua, cum Petronella sorore predicti Comitis de Ferarijs, quam ipse Herveus desponsabit; ipsaque Milicenta securitatem dedit quod nihil alio modo alienabit; et si predictus Herveus in fata decesserit, dicta Milicenta idem faciet Will'o filio suo.

### *(b.b)*

Stafford MSS. Great Cartulary, fol. 299, at Blithfield.
*Billington Deed, No.* 1.

Sciant p'sent' et futur' q'd ego Hervei' Bagot Dñs de Staffordie dedi et concessi et hac̃ carta mea confirmavi Radulpho de Dulvern, et heredibus suis, pro homagio & s'vicio suo, ad tenend' de me, et heredibus meis, in feodum et hẽditatem, totam t'ram q' dicit' Bilenbury in Billenton; et duas v'gat' t're, in eadem villa, scilicet unam quam Beatrix tenuit, et alt'am v'gat' quam Alſhat le Bonde, et Swardus Niger tenuer'; et unam Croſtam que dicit' Stannahitewalcroſt; cum õibus p̃tin' et libertatibus, et aisement' suis, in bosco et plano,—libere, et quiete, et honorifice. Reddend' mihi et hẽdibus meis annuatim, unam libram pip̃is, ad natale dñi, pro õi servic' et demand'. Pro hac autẽ donacõne, concessione, et confirmac' p'dus Radulphus dedit mi. duodecim marc' argenti et iiijor Bisuncios et unas Caligas *(sic)* ferri, in auxiliũ libãndi filium meum Will'm, de Hostagio ubi ipẽ erat in Normannia, pro deb'to q'd debui in put'a illa pro s'vicio dni R'.Richard' (i. e. King Richard the first) —Ego autẽ, Hervei' Bagot, et hẽdes mei, warrantizabimus p'dcũ Radulpho et hẽdibus suis oẽs p'dcas t'ras et hanc cartam contr' oẽs ho'ies..

Hijs Test.——WILL'O BAGOT DE HIDA, Radulpho de Murtona, Nich'o de Murtona, Joh'e fil' ejus, WILL'O BAGOT FRATRE D'NI, Eudone de Mere, Will'o de Chetelton, Thoma de Haletht', Philippo de Dracot, Hug' fil' ejus, Hr̃ico de Leya, Roõ del Bet, Roõ de Estona, Roõ de Swanefort, Ric: de Bilinton, Bernardo de Leia, HERVEIO FRATRE D'NI, Ada de Sradekoten, et multis alijs.

(c)

*At Compton Verney, in Possession of Lord Willoughby de Broke.*

Hervic' Bagot, Omnibus Hominibus, tam fut'is qñ p'sentibus Sal't. Sciatis me donasse et concessisse Symoni de Vernay, cum AGNES SORORE MEA, f̄ libero mariagio, tres bovatas terre, i" Strōgrichulle, illas s. que fuerūt Sywardi. [with other lands in Bromshull.] Hijs testibus, Will'o clerico de Uttochash', Milisent sponsa mea, Rob' de Ferr'. Rog'o Bagot, H'veo Bagot, Rog' de V'nai, Joñe et Henr' frībus Will'i clerici de Uttochash' & multis alijs. *(Seal gone.)*

(d.d.d)

Stafford MSS. Great Cartulary, fol. 299, b.
*Billington Deed, No.* 3.

Omnibus ãe matris ecc'lie filijs, Hervei' Bagot sal' in dño. Nov'it univ'sitas vra me donasse et concessisse pietat' intuitu, Robto sac'doti de Coppenhall, ecclesiam de Dulverne cñ oībus p'tin suis et integ'tate sua, liberam et quiet' ab ōi exactione se'lari. Et quia hanc donacoem rat' et inconcussam imppetuu' volo ꝑman'e, eam sigilli mei imp'sione corroboro et confirmo. Hijs testibus; Alano Staffordensi Archidiacono, Ricardo Salopesburiensi Archidiacono, Eudone de Murton, ROG'O BAGOT, Will'o Bere, Joñe Canonico de Pen'er, HERVEIO FIL: JOH'IS BAGOT, ET REC: ET HOE: FR'IBUS EJUS, ET HERVEIO BAGOT, JUNIORE, et multis alijs.

(e)

*Deed in the British Museum.*

s. d. MABILIA, LATE WIFE OF HERVEY DE STAFFORD, grants to the Abbot and Monks of Bordesley, (cō Worcester,) all her lands in Tysho, (cō Warwick,) paying 7*s.* per Ann: for all services. Hijs testibus. Dño Rob' le Meg'e de Whatcote Milite, Rog' de Fulrith', Rob' de Utilicote, Simone de Stokes, Gaufride de Octeselve, Will'o de Octeselve, et alijs.

*(Fragment of a small Seal of White Wax.)*

(*f.f.f*)

*Dulvern Deed, at Blithfield.*

s. d. Richard, Son of Henry de Dulvern, grants to his Lord, Ralph de Dulvern, all his lands which he held by heritage in Dulvern,—for the consideration of 4 Marks of Silver, towards making his Pilgrimage. ["ad peregrinationem meam faciendam."] Witnesses. SIR HERVEY DE STAFFORD, WILLIAM, RALPH, AND ROBERT HIS BROTHERS, WILLIAM BAGOT DE LA HIDE, and ROBERT HIS SON; Eudo de Mere, &c.

(*g*)

*Deed in the British Museum.*

*s. d.* ROBERT, SON OF HERVEY DE STAFFORD, confirms to the Abbot and Monks of Bordesley, [co.: Worcester,] all the gifts of his Ancestors, especially what they have in Thyso, [co: Warwick,] by gift of Geoffrey de Beniwrwe.—Hijs testibus; Waltero de Wlwardinton, Will'o de Burleye, & others.

*A small Seal of Green Wax; an antique of a Bird, and round it Sigill: Roberti de Stafford.*

†

*Deed at Blithfield.*

Herveus Bagot omnibus hominibus suis et amicis Francis et Anglicis, Salt'.—Sciant, &c.—Quod Ego Herveus Bagot dedi, &c. &c. Alexandro de Stanton, pro homagio suo et servicio, duas bovatas terre in Hacle, illas scilicet quas Roger le Norreis tenuit. Hij sunt testes; WILL'S BAGOT DE HIDA, HERVICUS FRATER EJUS, Eudo de Mere, et multis alijs.

B

*Chetwynd Collections, from Burton Abbey Register.*

Conventio inter Galfr: Abb: et Rad: fil. Urvoi, concessit ei Abbas et hered: ejus, tenere de Ecclesia, terram illam quæ vocatur Hantona; quæ fuit Meriel Pr. Pr.—Ipse autem Radūs concessit eidem Ecclesiæ, decimam suam in Newtona, de toto dominico suo, sive in segete, sive in pejore, et pro ipsa decima debet dare 7*s.* quoquo Anno.

b

C

*Deed at Blithfeld.*

Henry par la grace de dieu Roy denglet're, et de France, & Seignur Dirland, A toutz ceux qui cestes l'res v'ront ou orront saluz. Sachez q' nous avons vieu et regardez c'teines l'res patentes de nre t'scll sēignur et ꝑe q' dieu assoille, faites a Johan Bagot chivaler en la fourme qensuit.— Henry par la grace de dieu Roy Denglet're, et de France, & Seignur Dirland, A toutz ceux qui cestes noz lrēs v'ront ou orront saluz. Sachez q' de nrē grace especiale, & pour le bon & greable s'vice q' nre t'scll et bnme Bacheler Johan Bagot nous ad fait & ferra en temps avenir, luy avons grantez quarrante Marcs apprendre annuelment a t'me de sa vie, de le lendemayn de Pasque darrein passe, des issues de nre Manoir de Uttoxhatre en le Countie de Stafford ꝑ les maynes de nrē Baillif de nrē dit Manoir quorest, ou qui pour le temps serra, as t'mes de Seint Michel, et de Pasque, ꝑ oueles porcions. Purvenz toutfoitz q' le dit Johan ne soit retenuz ovec null autre a t'me de vie; forsque soulement ovesque nous. En tesmoignance de quelle chose nous avons fait faire cestes noz lrēs patentes. Don soubz nre Seal de nre Duchie de Lancastre, a nre Paloys de Westm' le second jour de Juillet lan de nre regne primer. Nous voillantz accomplir les grant et bon desir de nre dit ꝑe, les susdites lres patentes, et qanque en ycelles est conteinir, en qanque en nous est, acceptons ratifions et confermons solonc la teneure dicelles. En tesmoignance de quelle chose, nous avons fait fair cestes noz lres patentes. Donne soubz nre Seal de nre Duchie de Lancastre a nre Paloys de Westm' le xxix jour de Juyng, lan de nre regne primer. ꝑ Lrām de Signeto H. Ducis Gloucestr'.

# D

*The Two following Deeds are from Sir Simon Archer's Collections, now in the possession of the Earl of Plymouth.*

Omnibus, &c. &c. Joñes Bagot miles Sal'tm in Dño sempiternam. Cum nuper Will's Bagot miles inter alia dederit, &c. Will'o Chiseldene cl'ico, Thome de Merynton, Will'o Offechurch, Joñi Bray, Will'o Allesley, et Thome Botiller, Manerium suum de Bathekynton, cum ꝑtin', unacum alijs terris, &c. in Bathekynton p'dcā, eor' hered' et assign' imꝑpetuum. Posteaq' ꝑdci W. C. T. de M. &c. inter alia dictum manerium, &c. tradiderant, &c. mihi p'fato Joñi Bagot, et quibusdam Henrico Com: Derb̄, Guidone Mone, custodi p'vati sigilli Dñi Regis, Henrico Grene militi, Nicℓo Bradshawe, Joñi de Ardene, Adamaro de Lycheſeld, Joñi Hyssley, et Ricō Doncastre, jam defunctis, hered' et Assign' imꝑpetuum. Ac ego p'dcs Joñes Bagot ꝑpendens et considerans ultimam voluntatem dicti Will'i Bagot, puplicatam, notificatam, et in scriptis redactam, viz: quod inter alia, dictum Manerium de Bathekynton, &c. fecit Margarete uxor' dicti Will'i Bagot pro termino vite dicte M. absque inpetitione vasti concedend', remanere inde post decessum dicte M. fecit Thome Stafford, et Isabelle uxori ejus, et heredibus de corpore dicte I. legitime procreatis. Ita quod post decessum eor' M. Thome S. & I. contingat dictam I. sine herede de corpore suo legitime procreat' obire, quod extunc assensu dicte Margarete, dictum Manerium, &c. inter alia venderent', et quod pecunia inde recepta pro animabus dictor' Will'i Bagot et Margarete, et omnium beneficior' suor' distribuerentur.——Pentea ego p'dcūs J. B. traderim et concesserim, &c. p'dce Margarete inter alia Manerium p'dcm, &c. ad terminum vite dicte M. absque impetione aco̅e seu calumpnia vasti durante vita dicte M. Ita quod post decessum dicte M. remaneant p'dco Tho: S. et I. ux: ejus et heredibus de corpore dicte I. Et si contingat dicta I. sine heredibus. &c. obire, quod tunc dictum Manerium, &c. ad me pred: I: Bagot, et heredibus meis remanerent imꝑpetuum; sub ista conditione, et reversio inde, per me dictum T. B. h, seu. assig: m: seu nr̄os meliori discretiori seu cariori, modo et forma, quibus potent assensu dicte Margarete per sanum et discretum consilium venderetur, et quod pecunia inde recipienda prout ultima voluntas dicti W. Bagot, exigit, ut p'dicitur distribuetur et in omnibus secundum eandem voluntatem proficeretur. Noveritis, me dictum J. Bagot, assensu p'dce Margarete, Thome Stafford, & Isabelle uxoris ejus, filie dicti Will'i Bagot necnon alior' de eor' concilio, dictam reversionem Manerij p'dci de Bathekynton p'dca, cu' o'ibus & singulis p'missis cu' p'tin' vendidisse et concessisse quod dictum Manerium de B. &c. quod post decessum p'dce M. T. S. et J. uxoris ejus, si contingat dicta J. sine hered: &c. obire, ad me p'fat' Joñem Bagot, et h: meis, in forma p'dca, proficiend', inter alia reverti debere remaneat, Ricardo de Bello Campo, Com̄: Warr: Will'o Mountfort, Joñi Bayshem cl'ico, et Joñi Throg̃marton, h: et a: suis imꝑpetuum. Habend & Tenend.—Cum acciderit post decessum dictar' M. T. S. & J.—de capitalibus Dñis feodi, &c. Hijs testibus; Thome Crewe, Joh'e Mallorye, Raño de Arderne, Joh'e Weston, Joh'e Lee de Fulbrok, et aliis. Dat. apud Bathekynton, die dnica in Ramis Palmar', Anno regni Regis Henrici quinti post conquestum quinto.

*(Endorsed,)* Scriptum Joh'is Bagot militis, de Castro de Bathekynton.

Omnibus, &c. &c. Thom' Stafford sal'tm in Dñō sempiternam. Cum Joñes Bagot miles, per quoddam scriptum suum, tradiderat, et dimiserat Margarete que fuit uxori Will'i Bagot ad terminum vite sue Manerium de Bakynton, necnon alia Maneria terr' et tenement, cum ꝑtin' in Com: Warr: —Ita quod post decessum, &c. [as above.]—Noveritis me dictam concessionem reversionis p'dce acceptasse, et ratificasse, et quantum in me est, approbasse per presentes. Dat. apud Warr. die Veneris prox' ante festum S'ci Luce Evangeliste, Anno regni Regis Henrici quinti post conquestum quinto.

*(Endorsed,)* Confirmatio Thome Stafford, de Castro de Bakynton.

# E

*Deed at Blithfield.*

Cest endenture falt ꝑentre Mons'. Thomas Beaufort, Capitain du Chastiell de Caleys, dunꝑt, et Johñ Bagot Chivaler, dautre ꝑt, temoigne qe le dit Johñ est demẽz deꝝs le dit Capitain du dit Chastiel de Caleys, destre son Lieutenãnt la, pur un an entier. Et av'a le dit Johñ demorant ovesque luy, sur la save garde du dit Chastiel par mesme le temps durant la pees on trieve luy mesmes a chival, et deux homẽs darmes a pee, et sept. archiers a pee. Et p'ndra pur luy mesmes deux sold' le jour, et pur chũn de dit' hõmes darmes a pee, viijd. le jour, et par chũn de dit' archiers a pee vjd. le jour, & pur luy mesmes de regarde especiall Cs, le quart'. Et si ꝑ cas deyns le dit temps la guerre se preigne entre n're Sr. le Roy, et son adv'saire de France adoñqs le dit Johñ serra durante le guerre ovesque iij homẽs dames a chival, ove luy mesmes iiij homẽs darmes a pee iij arcñrs a chival et v arcñrs a pee, armez montez et arraiez, solonc lour estatez. Et p'ndra pur luy mesmes deux sold' le jour, & pur chũn autre de dieux homẽs darmes a chival xijd. le jour; pur chũn de' dit' homẽs darmes a pee & chũn arcñr a chival viijd. le jour, et pur chũn de' dit' archñrs a pee vjd. le jour, et pur chũn de dit' deux homẽs darmes a chival regarde acustumez et demy, et pur luy mesmes de regarde especial X marc' le quart'. Des queux gages et regardes il s'ra paiez de temps en temps ꝑ les mayns du dit Capitain, ou de son Tresorer, &c. &c. ' Done le XX jour de Juyn lan du reine nre Sr le Roy Henry quart puis le conquest neofisme.

# G

The Paper (from which the following is taken,) endorsed "Mr. DAVYSON's TRIALL, IN STARRE CHAMBER," was found amongst Richard Bagot's Letters at Blithfield. It appears evidently to have been written in great haste, and upon the spot.

"A Bref collection of the Matter hard in the Starre
"Chamber, touchinge Mr. Davison.—29th Marche."

"By vertue of a comission dated 29th Marche, 29th Elizabeth, directed to "Sir Christopher Wray, Lord Chief Justice of England, L. privie seale for "that day; The Arche-Bushoppe of Cant:, The Arche-Bushoppe of York, "The Erle of Worcest:, The Erle of Cumberland, The Erle of Lincolne, "The Lord Gray, The Lord Lumley, Sir James Crofte, Knight, Sir Walter "Mildmay, Knight, Sir Gilbert Gerrard, Knight, Master of the Roulls, "Sir Edmond Anderson, Knight, L. Chif. Justice of the common pleece, "Sir Roger Manwood, Knight, L. Chif. Baron."

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| The Quene's Counselle. | Seriant Gaudy.... | Popham. | Attorney General. |
| | Seriant Puckering.. | Egerton. | Sollicitor. |

POPHAM. My Lords you have here Mr. Davison at the Barre, who verie greatlie hath offended against her Majestie—In this,—that whereas in the last Parliament, her Majesties lovinge subjects percevinge the im'inent Dangers,

that her Majestie, the state of the realme stode in; yt was concluded, by her Majesties good likinge, for the cuttinge off of the Quene of Scotts;—who, by div'rs wayes & meanes, went about for the takinge away of her Majestie, and distruction of her people; Yet never the lesse Her Majestie was so inclined to clemencie, and mercie (nothinge regardinge all this) would verie hardlie assent for the presente execution of the Quene of Scotts;—But toke tyme for her gracious consideracion in yt.—Afterwards, perceving what dainger her Majestie stode in by the malicious practizes of the Quene of Scotts, and her competitors, Signed a Warrant, and delivered the same to Mr. Davison; to be kept secretlie with a commandement, not to make any of her Majesties Counc'llors privie; saving my Lord Chauncelor, and Mr. Secretarie Walsingham. And this was done (by her Majesties gracious foresight) so that, if ther were any necessitie or presente danger, that this Warrant might be put in execution; and the Quene of Scotts executed upon the instant.

But (as he said) Mr. Davison forgettinge his dutie to her Majestie, and the secrett trust reposed in hym by his good Ladie and Mistris, without any commandment or authoritie from her Majestie, brought this warrant to Mr. Secretarie Washingham, and shewed yt to hym; and from thence went unto my Lord Treasorer, and to divers others of her Majesties principall privie councellers; and beinge demaunded by my Lord Treasorer, whether yt were her Majesties pleasure that yt should be sealed, that you Mr. Davison should answer, that her Majestie was content, and that the Quene should say unto you, that she would not be more troubled with that matter. Afterwards you came to my L. Chauncelor, affirminge the same unto my L. Chauncelor, and upon this..... passed the Seale. But her Majestie, in her wisdome thinkinge of this, sent Mr. William Killigrawe unto Mr. Davison, beinge in London; that he should repayre to her Majestie: who answered, that he furthwith wold attende upon her Majestie on the next day, being the 3rd of ffeby. Her Majestie demaunded of Mr. Davison, what was done with the warrant, He answered that before Mr. Killigrawe came unto hym, that yt was passed under the gret seale. Her Majestie being somewhat offended, said,—"WHAT NEDETH THAT HAST"?—Afterwards Mr. Davison, of his owne conceyt, without her Majesties privite, appointed a Messenger, and sent yt downe unto the Commissioners for the Execution.

Therefore My L. in this I note two thinges in Mr. Davison, th' one not keepinge her Majesties secrecie, th' other, havinge that implicative warninge,—"WHAT NEEDETH THAT HASTE," sendinge downe not makinge her Majestie privie.

Mr. Davison, begane to make his answere, but beinge interupted by Mr. Egerton, who rede his examination, beinge upon iiii (four) interogatories, or articles, and further said, that from the begininge of her Majesties reigne, never no matter was done without her Majesties privitie, and speciallie in such a case, as this is, that toucheth Her Majestie so moche, which happened in your defaut.

Mr. Davison. This matter being shifted, yt is knowen unto you my L. howe ofte the Quene of Scotts hath sought her Majesties death; I am sorrie that her Majestie, whose favor I have allway regarded, hath conceved so great an Offence. But for satisfying of your Lordships, I have performed the part of a faithful servant, I call her Majestie to wytness. In the reputacion of an honest servant, I will therefore forbeare to use many words. — First that you say, that contrarie to her pleasure, that I would not retayne, untill neede were, to put it in execution. Also that I sent yt downe without her Majesties privitie.

I confesse the warrant was in my hands, three wicks before I dede any thinge in yt. Further yt is knowen unto your Lordships, that the place that I held was by choice, and I were worthie of a thousand deaths, yf I should do yt of an evill purpose; and as for sending of yt downe, I had no warrant to send yt downe by any particular person. And that I did not make her Majestie privie, when I sent yt downe, or after I sent yt downe; for answere thereunto;—In Princes causes yt is not fytt that her Majestie should knowe the direct tyme; and further I take yt, when yt was passed the great seale, that it was irrevocable (but that was resolved by all the Judges, that yt was revocable at her Majesties pleasure,) also I had not done yt but that I toke yt so to be her Majesties pleasure. Therefore yt cannot be inferred any yll meaninge in me towards her Majestie, for I tooke her Majesties pleasure in that, that I did, I appelle to her Majestie. But it doth (*not*) become me to enter into any particular speches used by Her Majestie to me concerninge this matter.

Egerton. Yt beinge a thinge in trust, done without warrant, yt was an indignetie contempt unto her Majestie; and howe longe soever her Majestie deferred the Execution, yt was meassured by her owne wisdome;—This thinge done beinge a meere matter of trust; and after passed under the greate seale, the speches that her Majestie used, by these words, — "What nedeth that Haste"; — and further that her Majestie not beinge privie; — That you should so pursue the Execution! — Yt standeth not with a counceller so to do, — as appeareth by your own confession; Your good meaninge was your Error.

Mr. Davison. Her Majestie is my Gracious Soveraigne, and as I conceved, her Majesties meaninge was, that yt should be put in execution. But I will not stand in terms against her Majestie for yt doth not become me.——I protest before God I could not understand yt otherwise. True yt is Mr. Killigrawe came unto me from her Majestie; but sixteen hours before he came yt passed, and as to the inference of "What nedeth that Haste"--I thought yt a matter not to be dalied withall; and I conceved it to be her Majesties pleasure. The care that her Majestie had of herselfe, and of her people, I was privie of yt; But I am not to make yt knowen, in this open Audience, but to passe yt over. —And that I should not shewe yt unto any counseller but to my Lord Chauncellor and Mr. Secretarie Walshingham, this is no good consequent; for that her Majestie said that I should shewe yt to them bothe;—I understand yt, that by those words, that they both especiallie should knowe yt;—Not excludinge the rest,—but that others of her principall councellers should knowe yt.

Gaudy. Urged in Effect as before, &c.——You did this of your owne conceit, and a two Daies after that her Majestie had given you this caveat,—"What needeth all that Haste";—yet you without her Majesties privitie sent yt downe, appointed the day, tyme, and place.———(the answer to that, "before he sent yt, *her Majesty spake of another course*," which brought Mr. Davison in feare of the delaye.—Answer'd further,—"What if I made some "of her Majesties principall Councellors privie unto yt, who had as great care of "her Majestie as myself;– Is it an Offence?—Her Majestie was doutfull in yt; "and therefore I estimed nothinge so great as the losse of my gracious Sov'raigne "Lady and Mistress.")—

Puckeringe. ad idem, Affirminge that her Majestie was not minded of any other course, but continued in her former determinac'on, &c. &c.

## AD JUDICIUM.

Sir Walter Mildmay, Knight. It appeareth unto us my Lords how the case standeth, and as yt is plainlie set downe by her Majesties Councellers at the Bare.

That you Mr. Davison, without her Majesties privitie, havinge divers caveats (ut supra) not to discloze her Majesties secrecie, committed unto you;—But that to my knowledge, I have known you an honest Gent: and well dispozed towards Majestie,—and to all others well deservinge,—Yet in this

matter you have not demeaned yourself as well as I cold wishe yt,———*(and divers other speches to that Effect, which for the Presse of People I cold not set downe.)*———But Sir Walter concluded;———" If Mr. Davison abillitie were " suche."—that he,—"thought hym, worthie of tenne tymes the ponishment, that " this place cold inflicte."—" But as this place is a pecuniary ponishment, and " imprisonment, therefore I conclude;—and ajudge you to be fined to " TEN THOUSANDE MARKS,—and to be imprisoned at her Majesties pleasure."

All the rest of the comissioners, unto the same fine and imprisonment.

My LORD GRAY, said that Mr. Davison havinge this warrant in his hand, (althouge yt were to be kept secret), yf any yll adventure had come to Her Majestie, that all men well affected would have entered with a blodie hand upon Mr. Davison, and tourn hym into a thousand peaces. Therefore Mr. Davison stood in a dangerous state, betwixt two;—and I think this best to have happen'd, than the contrarie;—But my L., I speck not this to clere Mr. Davison, but I think hym worthie of the fine, and imprisonment, before agreed by my L.

LORD LUMLEY, spacke somewhat more vehement than any of the comissioners against hym.

My LORD CHIEF JUSTICE, L. Privie sale for that day, shortlie concluded the same sentence; fine and imprisonment, and Mr. Davison to returne to the Tower.—Mr. Davison made a petition to my L. desiringe their Honors to be a menes unto her Majestie, that he nether estemed the losse of Honor, welth, or any promocion, whatever,—so that her Majestie would think hym an honest Man; and that he might live in reputacion of her Majestie, with the meanest; or with as many condicions as her Majestie wold appoint.

# II

# H

When Sir Walter Bagot married the Heiress of Salesbury he became possessed, (amongst her other Goods and Chattels,) of a small, old, Oak Cabinet, containing many curious and highly-prized relics belonging to that family. This Cabinet is now, and has been from the days of Sir Walter, preserved with the greatest care at Blithfield.—One article which it contains merits particular notice, a scull cap, most beautifully embroidered on crimson silk, constantly worn by King Charles the First, and sent by him, just before his death, to his highly-esteemed friend, and faithful servant, Colonel Salesbury, as the only token of remembrance he had in his power to bestow.

The Cabinet also contains letters and copies of letters to and from Colonel Salesbury, (when governor of Denbigh Castle,) which so fully establish the character of loyalty and worth, for which that family had been famed, that I cannot help adding a selection of them in the appendix to this book;—such sterling worth,—such unshaken loyalty,—deserve to be made known;—though the days in which they shone in their full splendor are past and gone.

---

"Letter from Sir Thomas Middleton to the Governour of
"Denbigh Castle.—November 14, 1643.—att Wrexham."

"The former friendship, and familiarity, which hath passed betwixt us, doth "not onely invite, but alsoe engage mee to use all possible means, not only to "continue, but alsoe to encrease the same, which on my parte being donne and "offered, however things fall out hereafter, I am excusable before God and the "world.—It hath pleased God, by reason of all the distractions of the times, for "the present to put us in a way of opposition one to the other; the cause being "well understood, I doubt not but the issue would be a firmer union betwixt us "than ever. Sir, through all opposition God hath brought mee with a

" considerable force to Wrexham; able both to defend myself, and offend my
" foes; wherein I am by unquestionable power, as well authorized to preserve
" the peace of this country from the violence of oppression, used and exercised
" by the commanders of array and others, against the Parliament; as alsoe to
" protect, and receive into grace and favor, such as shall willingly come in, and
" submitt to the obedience of King and Parliament. This power by God's
" grace I will labor to put in execution, and this is the intente of my coming
" into these parts. Sir, I understand that for the present you are in armes in
" Denbigh Castle, and Governor thereof;—and being formerly satisfied of your
" ingenious disposition, I cannot doubt but your intentions and mine will agree,
" and on your part produce such acons, as may conduce to your honor, and
" safety, and the prosperity of these oppressed countryes; and therefore I doe
" hereby invite you, and desire God you may for your owne good embrace it,
" that you would please to submit yourself to the power, and obedience of
" the King, and Parliament; lay down your armes, and deliver up that castle
" to mee, or those that I shall appoynt; to be disposed of for their service, and
" for the publick peace, and safety of these parts; which if you shall doe, you
" shall not onely be protected in person and estate, by mee and my power, but
" alsoe you shall approve yourself, as formerly you have been, A PATRIOT,
" and preserver of your country, a lover of religion, and an instrument of the
" publick good; and wil be by the state taken notice of as an acceptable service.
" Sir, now I have discharged my conscience, desiring your speedy consideration
" and speedy resolution; and soe desire God to direct you, and remayne,
" Your ould and true friend and kinsman,
" THO: MIDDLETON."

" Answer to Sir Tho: Middleton's Letter, or Summons."

" In Nomine Jesu."

" Sir,—I desire not to live longer then I approve myself true to my King and
" country, a true lover of the Protestant religion, and that I yealde chearful,
" and hearty obedience to my King and Parliament; and if the want of your
" obedience be your quarrell, or any parte of the cause of your coming with
" force into these parts, it is an offence taken but not given. I am not soe jelous
" as to think you point att mee, as one that did exercise violence or oppression
" in this country; I pray God wee doe not see those things now began to be
" exercised; instedd of being preserved from those. But to be playne;—to
" betraye soe great a trust as the keeping of Denbigh Castle, tho' upon never

" soe fayre pretences, may be acceptable to them that desire it, but in my opinion,
" in itselfe abominable; and must needs render him that shall doe it odious to
" God, and all good men; and I will never account him my friend that should
" move mee to it. But I cannot say you doe soe; for I shall with all pleasure
" and willingnes, yeald it up as you desire, [that is] when I am commanded by
" my King, and Parliament. And for the discharge of that trust in the meane
" time, and for noe other cause, I have armed myselfe, as well as God did enable
" me; and those armes, [with God's leave,] I shall beare, and use for the service
" of my King and countrey, and not to exercise violence and oppression; this is
" my answere to you; and, with God's healpe, the firme and constant resolution of
" him, that is your kinsman, and would bee your true friend, as far as truth and
" loyalty will give him leave.

" WILLIAM SALESBURY."

" Denbigh Castle, this 15th 9$^{bris}$, 1643."

" General Mytton to Colonel Salesbury."

" Ruthin, 7th Aprilis, 1646."

" Sir,—I have here inclosed a list of those that are brought prisoners hither;
" how many are thyne I doe not yet know; but I am heartily sorry things doe
" grow soe high between us, and so are your friends at London. Sir, I beescich
" you remember your countrey, your selfe, and your postirity, and goe on no
" further in this way, to the undoeing of the first, and extreame hazarding of
" the others. If you please to make use of me, as an instrument to make your
" peace with the Parliament, rest assured you shall engage the best endeavors
" of him, that will shew himself to be,

" Your ould friend, and humble servant,

" THOS: MYTTON."

" Credit me, the King hath noe army left him in the field, in any place
" of the Kingdome."

" Colonel Salesbury in Answer."

" Worthey Sir,—I auknowledge myselfe much obliged unto you for your
" kind expressions, in your letter sent by my Drum, which I hope to requite in
" a most reall way before I dye. Sir, I have bin, and am dayly robbed, and
" spoiled contrary to the law of God, and this kingdome, for noe other offence

"that I know, but for my loyaltie to our King. The Parliament [if I may soe
"call it] I have noe ways offended, unless [as before] in being loyall to my King,
"in observing his commands, as well by commission under his hand, and seale,
"as also by word from his owne mouthe, for the keepeing of this place, his
"Majesties own house; which [without regard of my own life, lands, or
"posterity,] with God's assistance, I will endeavour to make good for him, to
"my last gaspe, soe I rest, your poore kinsman, and ould play fellow, to
"serve you.

"WILLIAM SALESBURY."

"Denbigh Castle, this 8th of April, 1646."

"I take the King's own person for a sufficient armey; and what armeys
"alsoe be in England should of right bee his. Upon my credit, noe more of
"this place but one man killed, and that [as they say] after quarter given; one
"others pate cutt slightly. Too much security bath lost many a fayre game at
"Tennis, as you know; and soe fared it with our men last day."

"General Mytton's Sumons."

"Sir,—I can noe lesse than put you in mind of the losse of christian blood,
"the undoing of this countrey, and the retarding of the worke of reformation
"in these parts [soe happily, by God's blessing,] not only began, but in greate
"measure perfected in most parts of this kingdome, that you soe much cause,
"and will be deeply guilty of, if you persiste in your way, of your forcibly
"keeping this Castle of Denbigh, from being reduced to the obedience of the
"King and Parliament; having no hopes of reliefe.—I doe therefore hereby
"sumon you, to deliver into my hands the Castle of Denbigh, for the use of the
"King and Parliament, upon Monday next, by nine of the clocke in the
"morninge; assuring you that you may have better conditions both for yourselfe,
"and the rest of the castle with you, if you refuse not this my first summons
"then eyther you, or they can expect hereafter, if you doe refuse it; and thereby
"cause mee to desire the Parliament that the whoall charge of this seige may,
"for the saving of this poore exhausted countrey from ruyne, bee mantayned
"out of your, and there estates, which will certenly be prosecuted by him, who
"rather desires to bee unto you, as heretofore, your ould friend and servant,

"THOS: MYTTON."

"Denbigh Town, 17th Apr: 1646."

"I expect your answere by nine of the clocke too-morrow morning."

"Colonel Salesbury's Answere."

"In Nomine Jesu."

"16th Aprilis, 1646."

"I am sorry to see the ruine of my in'ocent native countrey, for there loyallty "to there King, and sensible of the effusion of christian blood, but upon whose "account that which is, or shall be spilt, in your attempt to force this Castle "from mee, being our King's owne house,—entrusted to mee, unsought, both by "his Majesties commission and verbal com'and; I will leave it to the highest "Judge;—and in answere to your summons, I will say no more, then, that "with God's assistance, I dos resolve to make good this place, till I receive "OUR KING'S COMAND, AND WARRANT of my discharge;—to whome, under "God, wee all are tyed by common allegiance; and when I shall have need of "releife, I shall undoubtedly expect it from my merciful God, who knows the "justness of my cause, and soe rest

"Your ould friende and servant,

"WILLIAM SALESBURY."

A paper endorsed "The Bumkin's Petition."

"Gentlemen,—Wee on the beehalfe of ourselves and our poore, and wasted "countrey, are enjoyned (by as many of the inhabitants thereof, as are met here "this day,) to present unto you our deplorable condition. Having such stronge "confidence in your publike affec'on towards us, that wee cannot beelieve you "delight in our ruine; it is a common and true saying, that the preservation of "the people is the supreame law; and as you allways assirdid your engadgements "to bee in order to that law, you cannot say but your countryes complyance "with you hath bin very free, and their trust in you very greate. If by detayning "this Castle from the Parliament's possession, you engadge the forces that are "against you to lye upon us, and expose soe much of our substance, as was "comitted to your custody, to be made a prise and a pray for the souldiers; "you recede from those principles that supreame rule points at, and from the "practice of other gentlemen, engaged with you in this unhappy difference, "entrusted with places of great comande, and of whose valour and resolution "to promote that service they have given ample testimonys. There readiness "to deny themselves, and preserve their country by a timely submission and "surrender of those garrisons that were in there possession, when it pleased "God to withdraw from them all visible means of releife, must needs embalme

"theire memory to posterity; the fruits of whose wisdom in that acte, the "contreys of South Wales, Devonshire, and Cornwall have seasonably received; "and it is the earnest expectation of our deare native countrey, that you will "noe longer occasion the continuance of these heavy, and insupportable "pressures upon us; and in thankfullness of your tenderness of us, wee shall "humbly supplicate the Honorable Houses of Parliament to receave your "submission upon such moderate tearmes, as shall bee consistent with your "abilities to undergoe. If your countreys present sufferings, and approaching "ruine, be not by you prevented, having now in your hands meanes to redresse "them, you will give unto many thousand innocent and helplesse people cause "to have you in bitter remembrance, as long as your name or interest in this "countrey shall remayne amongst us; excuse our playness with you, w'ch "proceeds from the weight and smart of our greivancies; and take our desires "into your deepe and serious consideration. In assurance whereof, wee rest, "gentlemen, your humble servants."

"The effect of this I hartyly wish it may take; for the avoyding of spilling "christian blood, and the ruyne of many poor, and rich, by continuance of a "seage for reducement of that Castle.

"SYMON THELWALL."

(This petition is also signed by Forty Seven persons.)

"Colonel Salesbury's Answer."

"In Nomine Jesu."

"Cosin Thelwall,—and the rest of the subscribers to the letter sent to this "Castle the 8th of this instant May.—How I became interrested in this place "and command is very well knowne to the best of you; and with what "moderation I have since managed it doth clerely appeare, by the exhausting "of my owne estate for the supply of this Castle, (but what hath bin plondred "from mee by the Parliament forces) to avoyd any pressure upon the countrey; "who cannot in justice complayne, if the practice of other garrisons be impartially "looked upon; and if by the advanee of this force, your condition bee rendered "soe deplorable as you mention, I am confident I shall stand acquitted before "God, and every good man; seeing all I do is in mayntinence of my alliegence "and in persuance of the trust reposed in mee, by MY KING, (whom you doe "not vouchsafe to take notice of,) which in my understanding I cannot bee "absolved from by that principle of law you soe much insist on, since the "attayning of any end (tho' never soe specious) cannot be warranted by indirect "meanes; neyther can I discerne how the countrey can be preserved, or your

" charge lessened by the surrender of this Castle; since others of noe lesse
" strength and consequence are continued in our King's obedience and comand;
" will probably engage the same force, which will bee mentayned by the same
" means; and since the scope of your desires proceed from your private interests,
" give me leave to take equall care of my loyallty, and reputation; all which
" may be preserved by your mediation with the Parliament, or commander in
" chiefe, this force now before this Castle may bee withdrawn from this countrey;
" I shall then undertake this Castle shall bee noe further charge to you. And to
" conclude with your bitter pill; I will not deny, but as the most savory meate
" tastes bitter to a distempered pallate, so my faythfullness to his Majesties
" service may seeme bitter to those that are redy to fall from there allegeance,
" which if you, and others had not done, this countrey and other parts of the
" kingdome, had not bin in this misserable condition they now are in; neyther
" had there bin any occasion of this kind of entercourse beetweene you and your
" kindsman,

" And the King's loyall subject,
" WILLIAM SALESBURY."

" Denbigh Castle, this 16th Maij, 1646."

" Lleweny, 24th of June, 1646."

" Sir,—I perswade myselfe you cannot bee ignorant how the affairs of this
" kingdome stand at this time in generall, and in particular of North Wales;
" that the towne and castle of Carnarvon is surrendered for the use of the
" Parliament, as likewise the castle of Beaumarish; and the whole Island of
" Anglisey, submitted thereunto; so that your houlding the Castle of Denbigh
" from its due obedience [having noe hope of releife] can produce noe other
" probable effect then the ruine of your countrey, which heretofore you have
" beene accounted so good a patriot that you have beene very tender of.—For
" the prevention whereof, and the shedding of Christian blood, wishing you not
" to forget yourselfe and estate, which I doe assure you, if you persist but a
" few days more, in the way you are in, will be put to the uttermost hasard.—
" I doe hereby summon you once more to deliver into my hands the Castle of
" Denbigh, for the use of the King and Parliament.—And that you may
" seriously consider of it, I doe allow you time till Saturday noone, to retourne,
" [and then I expect] your answere.

" Your servant,
" THOS: MYTTON."

"An Answer to Mytton's 2d Sum'ons."

"In Nomine Jesu."

"Sir,—In answere to your letter of the 24th of Jnne last, it cannot bee "[being soe closely beseiged] that I should bee altogather ignorant of the "affayers of this kingdome in generall, much more in the particulars, contrary "to what you suppose.—What the castle and towne of Carnarvon, the castle "of Beawmarish, with the whole Island of Anglisea have done, doth noething "concern mee; that must lye upon there accompt who were therein entrusted "by our King;—now for the houlding of this Castle, I doe hold it, in its proper "and due obedience to our King; and when I have use of reliefe [as I formerly "wrote] I am confident my good God will assuredly send it mee, whoe hithertoe "hath mercifully protected mee. As for the ruine of this innocent countrey, I "am hartily sorry, that soe noble a gentleman, soe generally beeloved, as "yourselfe, of soe ancient, and soe worthey a stocke, should bee made the "prime actor therein; contrary to the lawes of God, and the fundamentall "lawes of this kingdome; but for further prevention of the losse of innocent "Christian blood [of which I am very sensible,] doe you withdraw your forces "from before this Castle and countrey; I shall give you good assurance, that "this garrison shall neyther bee hurtful nor burthensome to the countrey; desiring "your consent, that I may send twoe gentlemen to our King [whoe entrusted "mee] to bee assured of his pleasure; till when, with God's leave, I shall "cherefully runne the extreamest hassards of warr, as shall please God; lastly "for your summons,—when I see the auctority you have from our King, and "his Parliament, commanding mee to deliver this place to your hands, I shall "with God's helpe return you a speedy, honest, and playne answere, till then,

"Your well-wishing Servant,

"WILLIAM SALESBURY."

"What ruine shall befall this countrey, I refer it to the supreme Judge from "whome noe secritts are hid, so I rest, and soe I am.——There is a God that "judgeth the earthe."

"To the Gouvernour of Denbigh,"

"Sir,—I can doe noe lesse than give you a true sight of the condition of the "kingdome in generall, and what North Wales is like to come to, in perticular; "to which end I have sent you both the printed, and my private intilligence, "which you may be assured are both really true and intended. I hope you will "not make your countrey so miserable, in persisting any longer in houlding out

" this castle, which I have divers times written unto you, can produce noe other " probable effect. I must desire your speedy answere, whither you will treate " with mee for the delivery of it, or noe; my messenger being ready to go to the " Parliament in answer to what is desired in the letter.

" Your servant,

" THO: MYTTON."

" Denbigh, August 30th, 1646."

" I desire your particular answere, to-morrow morning between 8 and 9 of " the clocke."

" For General Mytton, this present."

" In Nomine Jesu."

" Sir,—I shall ever acknowledge your curtesies, tho' unable to requite.— " For the condition of our King and his kingdoms, if God have soe disposed, " blessed be His name, and welcome bee His will. In my answere to your second " summons I desired your consent to send a gentleman or two to our King, to " knowe his pleasure; but I received noe answere from you therein as yeat; the " same desire I doe now second, being confident I shall speed, as others, who " had the like granted from you; expecting your answere, I rest, your servant,

" WILLIAM SALESBURY."

" Sir,—I doe returne, per this Drume, Sir John Trevour's Letter and " the Diurnall."

" For the Governour of Denbigh Castle."

" Sir,—I receaved your's by your Drume, wherein you desire to send to the " King; I doe assure you, above three months since I received command from " the Parliament, not to suffer any, upon any pretence whatsoever to goe unto " the King, which I have exactly performed. The same that you desire was " likewise proposed unto Sir Thomas ffayrfax, by several garrisons of Oxford, " Worcester, Wallingford, Pendennis, Ragland, and divers others, unto whome " it was denied, and is not in my power to grant you —Wherefore in regard I " am to returne an accoount of the condition of North Wales with all speede to " the Parliament I desire your positive answere by 3 this afternoon.

" Your servant,

" THO: MYTTON."

" Denbigh, 31st of August, 1646."

"In Nomine Jesu."

"Sir,—The coming of more forces to beseige this place will noe way move "my resolution; who preferre noe ende to the acquitting of myselfe like an honest "man, in that trust which my King hath committed to mee, which I am fully "satisfied can never be done, before my King receave an accompt of my "proceedings, [and without that, to deale freely with you] I have such an "engagement upon mee, that I will not entertayne any overture of this nature: "—and since I must beeleeve that your hands are tyed up, yeat I am so much "concerned in this business, that I must apply myself to other means in that "perticular for my satisfaction; which will take up sometime; and if I must "quit the place, I professe, I had rather you had the honor of it, then any "other person in England, of your party; tho' give me leave to tell you, that "the addition of a new force, bee the consequence what it will, will but add to "my honor, which is all I have now left to care for.

"I remayne, your servant,

"WILLIAM SALESBURY."

"Ult. Augti. 1646."

"In Nomine Jesu."

"May it please your Majesty,"

"I have presumed to make my humble address to you by this gentleman, "Mr. Eubull Thelwall, to let your Majestie understand, that this Castle hath "now for severall months byne closly beseiged; what matter of action hath in "that time happen'd, I humbly refere your Majesty to his relation, wherein I "doe beseech your Majesty to give him creddit, praying for your Majesties "health and happines, I remayne,

"Your Majesties loyall subject,

"WILLIAM SALESBURY."

"Newcastle, the 19th of September."

"Coronell Salesbury,"

"I hartely thank you for your loyall constancie, and assure you, that "whensoever it shall please God to enable me to show my thankfullness to my "friends, I will particularly remember you. As for your answer, I refer you "to thease messengers, to whom I have clearly declared my mynde; commend "me to all my friends, so I rest,

"Your most assured friend,

"CHARLES. R."

" To our trusty, and well-beloved Colonell William Salesbury,
" Gouvernour of the Castle of Denbigh, in Wales."

" CHARLES. R."

" Whereas, Wee have resolved to comply with the desires of our Parliament,
" in every thing which may bee for the good of our subjects, and leave noe
" means unassayed for removing all diffirence betwixt us,—therefore wee have
" thought fitt, the more to evidence the reality of our intentions of sittling a happy
" and firm peace, to authorize you upon honorable conditions, to quit, and
" surrender the Castle of Denbigh, entrusted to you by us, and to disband all
" the forces under your commands; for which your soe doeing this shall bee your
" warrant.—Given at Newcastle, the 14th of September, 1646."

*End of the Salesbury Letters.*

The following Lines, written to Colonel Salesbury at the time, form a part of the packet of Letters.

## DENBIGH CASTLE.

" That vast dominion, t'which were once assigned
" Noe bounds, but Neptune's waves, is now confined
" Within thy walls, (brave ffortresse) which must bee
" Well stiled, the Palace of Dame Loyalltie.
" And whilst wee in thy armes are thus comprised,
" CHARLES has a kingdome still,—epitomized—
" A scantling Empire,—which our pious hope
" Divines shall yet enjoy that spacious scope
" It lately shin'd in;—Tho' inforc'd a while
" To suffer Thraldome in this narrow Isle,

" Surrounded closely with a narrow sea
" Of Black Rebellion; which may ebbe away
" Like th' universall Deluge;—some blest Dove
" May bring us joyfull tydings from above.
" T'were sinne to doubt it;—Was it ever knowne,
" That an Eclipse long rul'd the Horrizon?
" T'were madnesse sure, when Phœbe's in the waine,
" To say shee never would increase againe."

" If soe, hould out (brave Denbigh) that just fame,
" That after times may historize thy name;
" When this thy glorious Epithit shall bee,
" DENBIGH, that saved ENGLAND'S MONARCHIE."

# I

## A PARTICULAR of WOODS and PLANTATIONS

**Belonging to the Right Honorable WILLIAM LORD BAGOT, in the Parishes of Abbot's Bromley and Hanbury, lying together and surrounding Bagot's Park, exclusive of Woods and Lands planted within the ancient boundary of the Park, and also of detached Plantations in the said Parishes.**

| *Parcels.* | *Woods.* A. R. P. | *Lands planted by Lord Bagot.* A. R. P. |
|---|---|---|
| Bagot's Bromley—Part of Dixon's Hill Rough | 1 1 14 | ..... |
| Dixon's Hill | ..... | 6 2 12 |
| Ditto | 1 0 10 | ..... |
| Part of Glass House Meadow | ..... | 1 1 4 |
| Glass House Coppice | 9 3 10 | ..... |
| Frame Bank Coppice | 14 2 35 | ..... |
| Horse Piece | ..... | 6 1 16 |
| Hill's Wood | 16 1 12 | ..... |
| Floyer's Coppice | 14 0 14 | ..... |
| Long Meadow adjoining ditto | ..... | 3 2 20 |
| Part of Big Piece and corner of Long Croft | ..... | 9 0 0 |
| Felthouse's Wood | 10 1 15 | ..... |
| Ash Coppice | 3 1 1 | ..... |
| Rake's Wood Coppice | 5 0 26 | ..... |
| Fen Field Wood | ..... | 2 0 0 |
| Cellar Hole | ..... | 1 0 2 |
| Haunch Wood Leasow | ..... | 3 3 8 |
| Fen Wood Leasow | ..... | 3 0 33 |
| Dimble, part of | ..... | 2 0 10 |
| Big John Birch | 30 3 12 | ..... |
| Peacock's Wood | 61 1 20 | ..... |
| Clark's Birches | 33 1 12 | ..... |
| Upper Heath Fields | 46 0 0 | ..... |
| Little John Birch Coppice | 7 2 26 | ..... |
| Thacker's Croft | 37 1 30 | ..... |
| Rough Piece | ..... | 6 3 10 |
| Middle Woodlands | ..... | 4 1 36 |
| Sharman's Coppice | 37 1 10 | ..... |
| Far Greavy Field | ..... | 9 3 9 |
| Near ditto | ..... | 11 0 19 |
| Little Greavy Field | 5 3 27 | ..... |
| Dixon's Coppice | 10 2 32 | ..... |
| Lower Heath Fields | 23 1 26 | ..... |
| Heath Field Lane | 3 0 25 | ..... |
| Carried over ..... | 372 0 37 | 71 0 18 |

| Parcels. | Woods. A. R. P. | Lands planted by Lord Bagot. A. R. P. |
|---|---|---|
| Brought over ..... | 372 0 37 | 71 0 18 |
| Bagot's Bromley—Little Black Field ..... | 21 0 6 | ..... |
| Little Ox Close ..... | ..... | 2 1 35 |
| Great ditto ..... | ..... | 4 2 32 |
| Ox Close, or Holly Cover ..... | 17 2 16 | ..... |
| Ley Close ..... | ..... | 6 3 32 |
| Ley Close Wood ..... | 2 0 25 | ..... |
| Cockshutt Close ..... | 4 0 7 | ..... |
| Johnson's Leasow ..... | 2 3 38 | ..... |
| Barley Croft ..... | 6 1 30 | ..... |
| Part of Fish Pool Piece ..... | ..... | 5 2 6 |
| Long Lands ..... | 14 2 36 | ..... |
| Dunstal Pool ..... | 1 3 21 | ..... |
| Odd Leasow ..... | ..... | 4 3 37 |
| Woodlands ..... | ..... | 6 3 35 |
| Husalam's Coppice ..... | 21 3 20 | ..... |
| Barn Greaves ..... | ..... | 3 2 36 |
| Odd Leasow Lane ..... | ..... | 0 2 32 |
| Little Sitch ..... | ..... | 9 0 27 |
| Crate Field ..... | 16 3 31 | ..... |
| Warburton's Coppice ..... | 12 1 3 | ..... |
| Woodhouse Fields ..... | ..... | 15 2 24 |
| Jordan's Croft ..... | 20 3 5 | ..... |
| Buckley's Coppice ..... | 42 3 30 | ..... |
| Breech Coppice ..... | 33 1 25 | ..... |
| Part of Four Acre Piece, and part of Robotham's Meadow ..... | ..... | 8 2 27 |
| Part of Long Lands, about ..... | ..... | 1 0 0 |
| Lower Crate Field ..... | ..... | 3 3 37 |
| Pease Field ..... | ..... | 6 3 10 |
| Near Crate Field ..... | ..... | 5 0 14 |
| Lane ..... | ..... | 2 1 30 |
| Cook's Pits ..... | 2 2 16 | ..... |
| Lane ..... | 1 3 21 | ..... |
| Ditto ..... | ..... | 3 0 7 |
| Little Sitch Meadow ..... | ..... | 2 3 2 |
| Mail Pits ..... | 0 3 7 | ..... |
| Encroachment ..... | 0 0 37 | ..... |
| Henshaw's Green ..... | 0 0 35 | ..... |
| Big Snape Wood ..... | 24 1 19 | ..... |
| Marl Close ..... | ..... | 10 1 35 |
| Little ditto ..... | ..... | 4 0 39 |
| Robotham's Breech ..... | ..... | 7 1 32 |
| Sharman's Poles ..... | 14 3 2 | ..... |
| Woollisson's Coppice ..... | 4 1 30 | ..... |
| Little Snape ..... | 5 2 30 | ..... |
| Part Big Oak Tree Intake ..... | ..... | 2 0 34 |
| Part Three Nooks ..... | ..... | 0 3 24 |
| Waste ..... | ..... | 0 2 0 |
| White Cross, &c. ..... | ..... | 9 2 0 |
| Upper Barn Field ..... | ..... | 7 1 24 |
| Lower Barn Field ..... | ..... | 1 0 14 |
| Goblin's Green ..... | ..... | 5 3 3 |
| Little Breech Coppy ..... | 3 1 29 | ..... |
| Belts round the Long Lawn at Park Gate ... | 11 0 30 | ..... |
| Carried over ..... | 660 3 26 | 215 1 6 |

| *Parcels.* | *Woods.* | *Lands planted by Lord Bagot.* |
|---|---|---|
| | A. R. P. | A. R. P. |
| Brought over ..... | 660 3 26 | 215 1 6 |
| Abbot's Bromley—Lord's Coppice ..... ..... | 9 2 16 | ..... |
| M: Woodlands.—Rough Hill Coppice ..... | 2 0 39 | ..... |
| Rough Hill ..... | 2 2 18 | ..... |
| Smith's Meadow Coppice ..... | 4 3 14 | ..... |
| Part of Smith's Meadow laid to ditto, about | 0 1 24 | ..... |
| Part of Copyhold Meadow, about ..... | 0 2 22 | ..... |
| Ox Pasture ..... } Braddock's Hill ..... } | 2 0 35 | about 5 0 0 |
| Late Pickering.—Moat Spring Coppice ..... | 8 1 37 | ..... |
| Bog Plantation ..... | 4 2 35 | ..... |
| | 26 0 24 | 5 0 0 |
| In Newboro'.——Yate Field Coppice, or Wood's Coppice ... | 23 2 21 | ..... |
| Totals ..... | 720 1 7 | 220 1 6 |

## TOTALS COLLECTED.

| | *Woods.* | *Lands planted by Lord Bagot.* |
|---|---|---|
| | A. R. P. | A. R. P. |
| In Bagot's Bromley ..... | 660 3 26 | 215 1 6 |
| In Abbot's Bromley ..... | 9 2 16 | ..... |
| Marchington Woodlands ..... | 26 0 24 | 5 0 0 |
| In Newboro' ..... | 23 2 21 | ..... |
| Quantity of Woods ..... | 720 1 7 | 220 1 6 |
| Quantity of Lands planted, now forming part of the Wood ... | 220 1 6 | |
| Total of Woods and Plantations, surrounding the Park ..... | 940 2 13 | |

MICH: TURNOR.

Dunstal, 8th November, 1823.

3 2044 022 657 746